66

THE HISTORY OF THE ROYAL FAMILY:

England-Royal

OR, A Families

Succinct Account OF THE

MARRIAGES and ISSUE of all the KINGS and QUEENS of ENGLAND, from the CONQUEST.

Treating distinctly of their CHILDREN, with a View of their Births, Characters, Lives, and Actions, Titles, Offices, Deaths, and Places of Burial.

Shewing as well the DESCENT of several FOREIGN PRINCES and POTENTATES now reigning, as of many NOBLE and EMINENT FAMILIES in ENGLAND still flourishing, that are Maternally descended from, or otherwise Collaterally sprung from the BLOOD-ROYAL of this Kingdom.

LONDON:

Printed for THOMAS HARRIS, at the *Looking-Glass* and *Bible*, on *London Bridge*. MDCCXLI.

To his Grace,

JOHN

Duke and Earl of Montagu, *Viſcount and Marquis* Mounthermer, *and Baron* Montagu *of* Boughton; *Maſter of the Great Wardrobe to Her Majeſty.*

My Lord,

AS this Book, of all others, ſeems to claim a Right of *PATRONAGE*, ſo of all other Persons, it appears to have a Kind of legal Title to your Grace's Favour and Protection.

The Reaſon, my Lord, ariſes with th Advantage, that it ſhould happen in a Per ſon of your Grace's Character, ſo juſtly di ſtinguiſh'd, by being the FIRST of Thoſ Noble, or Eminent, Families in this Work branch'd down, in an indiſputed Deſcen from the *Royal Blood* of *England*.

This is ſo evident, my Lord, that i has never, as I find, been doubted; and a it was the irreſiſtible Inducement of giving your Grace the firſt *View* of this Book thro' a Right of *Dedication*, ſo I have Rea ſon to expect, with the Effect of that Good neſs always ſhining in your Grace, that cannot want a Pardon, for what, thro' theſ Excitations, would rather have appear' an Error in me to have omitted.

That Modeſty which I have this Wa a Pretence to, and which I wou'd alway endeavour to preſerve, will not ſo freel give me leave to enlarge on thoſe eminen Qualities deriv'd to you from your *Illuſtri ous Anceſtors*, and ſo conſonant with th Publick Spiritedneſs and Grandeur of th Ancient Nobility; yet it cannot debar me my Lord, from mentioning it as you Grace's univerſal Character.

I have in this Treatiſe, with the mo Ancient and Honourable *Blood* of *Moun hermer*, immediately iſſuing from the *Roy Fountain*, mix'd the *Refulgent Stream* CHURCHILL, deriv'd from Noble An ceſtors more Ancient than the *Conqueſt* an

and 'tis farther in my poor Power only to wiſh that they may continue to flow in a numerous and happy Poſterity to the future Honour of theſe Nations. I am,

MY LORD,

Your Grace's moſt devoted,

and entirely obedient

humble Servant to command.

PREFACE.

HOW *neceſſary a ſmall Treatiſe of this Nature muſt appear to the World, will eaſily be diſcern'd by thoſe who read no farther than the Hiſtory of their own Country; where certainly a perfect Underſtanding of the Royal Family, at leaſt, in their Deſcent, Marriages, Iſſue, Deaths, and Burials, muſt not only be very proper, but a Man of any tolerable Pretence thereto, will be capable of giving but a ſlender Account of his Hiſtorical Acquiſitions, that cannot readily account for the King's Children, if not their Deſcendents; who being ſo often mention'd by their Titles of Honour only, and frequently found in the higheſt Stations and Employments, ſo as to produce the moſt conſiderable Events of Hiſtory, and perſonal Fame, makes it ſurely not only requiſite barely to know, but in a good Hiſtorian very perfectly to underſtand their Diſtinctions of Blood, as well as Honour, from Nominal, or Local Appellations.*

Tho' I believe there are many who apprehend themſelves to be reaſonably well vers'd in Hiſtory, are deficient in this Point; yet there are more, who either have read but little, or not at all, to whom, in a collateral Senſe of Uſefulneſs, it cannot but be more than commonly ſerviceable in the reading of Hiſtory, as well as common Converſation; and to ſuch indeed I think it more particularly adapted, and ſo neceſſary, as not to be omitted to be read with the Hiſtory of their own Country.

I muſt confeſs to have borrow'd the Foundation of this Work from **Stanford's* Genealogical Hiſt. Fol.* *an* * *Able Hand, and firſt printed in the Reign of King* Charles II, *with ſome Continuations ſince; but the Method therein ſomewhat ſuperfluous, and rather a Hiſtory it ſelf, than a Help to it: I have therefore, for the better Underſtanding of the Reader, and not to clog the Paſſage of a Genealogical Series, omitted all Chronological Facts, but juſt what are merely neceſſary, and taken every Branch diſtinctly as it falls, 'till I have gone through the ſame, with proper Diſtinctions of Letter, ſuch as not only will give the Reader the eaſier Inſight, but the greater Pleaſure and Satisfaction in reading it.*

And what ſeems, and indeed is, the moſt difficult Part of ſuch a Work, I have taken no little Pains to continue down many Branches to this Time, no where extant before, ſuch as will, I hope, give great Content, as well as Life, to the Undertaking.

I have, I think, in this ſhort Method, ſupply'd the common Uſe of Prefaces, *where every Word that is otherwiſe, is generally underſtood as an Impertinence; which Conſtruction I ſhall forbear to fall under, and make it an Excuſe for Brevity.*

THE

THE HISTORY OF THE *Royal Family*, &c.

WILLIAM I.

King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*, Sirnamed *The Conqueror*.

THIS WILLIAM, Sirnam'd, *The Conqueror*, was Son of *Robert* the VIth, Duke of *Normandy*, in a continu'd Deſcent from *Rollo* the *Dane*, the Firſt Duke of *Normandy*; begotten of one *Arlot*, a Skinner's Daughter. But Baſtardy it ſeems did not hinder him from enjoying his Father's Inheritance, who undertaking a Pilgrimage to the *Holy-Land*, appointed him his Succeſſor. He came

to the Dukedom very Young, but was bleſt with wonderful Succeſs againſt his Competitors, which procur'd him a very high Opinion in the World. Being ſettled in the Peaceable Poſſeſſion of his Dukedom, and provok'd by the Deceitful Practices of King *Harrold*, he undertook the Conqueſt of *England*, which he ſucceeded in *Anno* 1066, and began his Reign with the Appellation of Conqueror: But as to the Acts of his Reign they are not the Buſineſs of this Treatiſe, which is confin'd rather to give an Account of his Marriage and Iſſue, as the Source or Foundation of the following Undertaking.

This Victorious Prince, whilſt Duke of *Normandy*, took to Wife *Matilda*, or *Maud*, Daughter of *Baldwyn*, Earl of *Flanders*, by *Hadila*, or *Alix*, Eldeſt Daughter of *Robert* II. King of *France*, a Potent Prince at that Time, and very Inſtrumental to him in his Conqueſt of *England*, by aſſiſting him with large Supplies of Men and Money. By this Wife, who in the Second Year of his Reign over *England* was Crown'd Queen with great Solemnity, he had the Iſſue following.

ROBERT, Sirnam'd *Courtchoyſe*, of his ſhort Thighs; *Courthoſe*, of his ſhort Breeches; or *Courtois*, of his Courteous Behaviour; had his Birth in *Normandy*, and ſucceeded his Father in the Dukedom thereof, which he left him by Will; but not contented to ſtay till his Death, he rebell'd againſt his Father, who Diſinherited him of his Kingdom of *England*, which he endeavour'd to force from his Brother King *William Rufus*, but without Succeſs; however, he oblig'd *William* to pay him 3000 Marks Yearly during his Life, and to grant the Crown of *England* in Reverſion after his Death.

Upon this Agreement *Robert* took a Journey to the *Holy Land* againſt the *Saracens*, where for the Space of Four Years he behaved himſelf with ſuch Wonderful Courage and Conduct, that when the Chriſtian Princes had ſubdu'd *Jeruſalem* they made him the firſt Offer of that Crown, which he refus'd, upon hearing of the Death of King *William* his Brother: But at his Return, found his Younger Brother *Henry* in

in Poſſeſſion of the Crown of *England*, which he Invades with a Formidable Army; but inſtead of a Battle, he was once more perſuaded into a Compoſition of 3000 Marks a Year, and the Crown in Reverſion, and ſo return'd Home. After this he made a Viſit out of Kindneſs to ſee his Brother King *Henry*, and was ſo well pleas'd with his Entertainment, that to oblige the Queen his God-daughter he relinquiſh'd to King *Henry* the 3000 Marks Yearly: But reflecting on what he had done when he came Home, he ſpar'd not to ſay his Brother had Couſen'd him; which coming to King *Henry*'s Ear, he was ſo incens'd that he made it the Occaſion of his Invading *Normandy*; and at the Battle of *Tenerchebray*, *Anno* 1106, took his Brother *Robert* Priſoner, and ſent him into *England*, where he remain'd Priſoner till his Death, *Anno* 1134, and was Interr'd in the Choir of St. *Peter*'s Church at *Gloceſter*, where his Tomb remain'd till the long Parliament Rebellion, when it was torn to Pieces by the Parliament Soldiers, and riſqued from being Burnt by a certain * Loyaliſt, who preſerv'd it till the Reſtauration, and then put together again, Repair'd and Beautified it at his own Charge.

This *Robert* Duke of *Normandy*, in his Return from the *Holy Land* Married *Sibil*, Daughter of *Godfrey*, and Siſter of *William*, Dukes of *Converſana*, by whom he had the Iſſue following.

* *Sir* Humphry Tracy, *of* Stanway *in* Glocesterſhire.

WILLIAM, *call'd* Earl, *of* Flanders, *and for his Covetouſneſs Sirnamed* Miſer: *He continued in his Government of* Flanders *till the* 21*ſt Year of King* Henry I. *his Unkle, when he loſt his Life in the Battle of* Aelſt, Anno 1128. *and Six Years before the Death of Duke* Robert, *his Father, leaving* Theodorick, *his Competitor, in quiet Poſſeſſion of the Earldom. This* William *had Two Wives, Firſt* Sibil, *Daughter of* Fulk, *Earl of* Anjou; *but divorc'd from him, and married to* Theodorick, *his Succeſſor aforeſaid. After which he took to Wife* Joan, *Daughter of* Humbert, *Earl of* Morienne, *now* Savoy; *but by neither had any Iſſue.*

HENRY, *the other Son of Duke* Robert, *was accidentally kill'd in* New-Foreſt *in* Hampſhire, *as his Unkle* Richard, *Son of the Conqueror had been before him.*

Theſe were all the Legitimate Iſſue of Duke *Robert*. He had beſides Two Natural Sons, *Richard* and *William*; but very little Mention is made of them in Hiſtory.

RICHARD, Second Son of *William the Conqueror*, was Slain in *New-Foreſt* aforeſaid, and Buried at *Winchester*, in the Choir of the Cathedral there.

WILLIAM II.

King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*, Sirnamed *Rufus*.

THis Prince was the Third Son Born of *William the Conqueror*, but ſupplanted his Brother *Robert* (as has been mention'd) in the Throne of *England*, of which he was Crown'd King, *Anno* 1087, ſoon after the Deceaſe of his Father. He had great Troubles with the *Scots*, as well as with his Brother *Robert*, and the *Welch*; all which he overcame, and Reigned with great Reputation and Glory: But was at length unhappily kill'd by the glance of an Arrow, ſhot at a Stag, by Sir *Walter Tyrrel*, a *French* Knight, in the *New-Foreſt*, *Anno* 1100, after he had Reigned Twelve Years Eleven Months and Nine Days, Aged above Forty, being

ing the Third Perſon of his Father's Race that came to an Untimely End in that very Place; imputed as a Judgment on the Father, who had ruin'd Four Abbeys, and Thirty-ſix Pariſh Churches, to make a Foreſt for Wild Beaſts. He had neither Wife nor Concubine that we can find; yet Sir *Richard Baker* tells us of a Baſtard Son he had, call'd *Bertrannus*, whom he Advanc'd in Honour, and Married into a Noble Family; but that is all the Mention made of him. King *William* being thus Slain without Wife or Iſſue, was Buried in the Cathedral Church of St. *Swithin* at *Wincheſter*, where his Tomb is remaining.

HENRY I.

King of *England*, and Duke of *Normandy*.

HENRY IVth, and Youngeſt Son of *William the Conqueror*, Born at *Selby* in *Yorkſhire*, *Anno* 1070, in the Third Year of his Father's Reign, was Bred at *Paris*, ſome ſay at *Cambridge*, very probable at both Places; for he became ſo great a Scholar that he acquir'd the Name of *Beauclerk*, or the *Fair Scholar*. Upon the Death of King *William Rufus*, taking the Advantage of the Abſence of his Eldeſt Brother *Robert*, then returning from the *Holy Land*, he ſuddenly ſeiz'd on his Treaſure, then the Throne, and was Crown'd the Fourth Day after his Brother King *William*'s Death. The People expreſſing great Inclination to have him for their King, becauſe he was Born in *England* after his Father was Crown'd King. Having thus attain'd the Throne, he neglected no Opportunity to ſettle himſelf firmly before the Return of his Brother *Ro-*

bert, and therefore ſoon contracts an Amity and Alliance with *Edgar*, King of *Scots*, by Marrying *Maud*, his Siſter; ſhe was Daughter of *Malcolme*, the Third King of *Scots*, by *Margaret* his Wife, Siſter to *Edgar-Atheling*, and Daughter of *Edward*, Son of *Edmond Ironſide*, the Valiant *Saxon* King; ſo that by her Inter-marriage with King *Henry*, the Two Families of the *Normans* and *Saxons* were united in the Soveraignty, which highly contributed to fix King *Henry* in the Peoples Eſteem: She was his Wife Seventeen Years and upwards, fam'd for her Humility, Piety, Charity, and other Virtuous Qualities: And dying *Anno* 1118, was Buried in the Collegiate Church of St. *Peter's Weſtminſter*, in the Chapel of the Kings. The more to oblige the People to his Intereſt, he made fair Promiſes to recal thoſe rigorous Laws impos'd by his Father and Brother, and in ſome Meaſure reſtor'd thoſe of St. *Edward the Confeſſor*. He granted the Nobility free Leave to Hunt, and to encloſe Park for Deer, baniſh'd Flatterers from his Court, regulated the Extravagancy of Apparel, and Luxury in Diet, ordain'd Puniſhment by Death for Thieves and Robbers, and, Loſs of Sight to thoſe that Counterfeited the Coin: And is alſo ſaid to have held the Firſt Parliament, which he ordain'd ſhou'd conſiſt of Three Eſtates, of which himſelf was the Head. He likewiſe oblig'd the Clergy by many Good and Religious Acts, and had that Security in the Hearts of the People, that at his Brother *Robert's* Return the Firmneſs with which they ſtood by him diſcourag'd *Robert* in his Attempt to recover his Right; the Sequel of the Story between them has already been mention'd in the laſt Diſcourſe of Duke *Robert*: After whoſe Death he Reign'd with great Peace, Prudence and Glory, and died of a Surfeit taken by Eating of *Lampreys*, at St. *Denis*, in the Foreſt of *Lions*, after Seven Days Sickneſs, upon the Second of *December*, *Anno* 1135, and in the Sixty-fifth Year of his Age; Having Reign'd Thirty-five Years and Four Months, and been Duke of *Normandy* Twenty nine Years and upwards; in whom ended the Heir Male of the *Norman* Line; his Daughter and Heir *Maud*, the Empreſs, tranſmitting the Crown to the Family of *Plantagenet*, as will be ſhewn hereafter. This

This Prince had Two Wives, Firſt *Maud* of *Scotland*, whoſe Marriage and Death we have mention'd, by whom he had Iſſue.

WILLIAM, his only Son, Born in the Second Year of his Father's Reign, *Anno* 1102, and by ſome Authors call'd *Gulielmus Adelinus*. At the Age of Fourteen the Nobility did him Homage, and ſware Fealty to him at *Shrewsbury*. Three Years after he took to Wife *Matilda*, Daughter of *Fulk*, Earl of *Anjou*; upon which Alliance, beſides a ſtrict League contracted between the Two Brothers, this *William* had the City of *Meine*; and the ſame Year being made Duke of *Normandy*, did Homage for it to *Lewis* the *Groſs*, King of *France*. But returning the ſame Year into *England*, *viz.* *Anno* 1119, and the Seventeenth of his Age, he was caſt away near *Barbfleet*, together with *Richard* his Baſe Brother, *Maud*, or *Mary*, Counteſs of *Perch*, his Natural Siſter, and near Two Hundred others, to the great Grief of the King, and of the Realm in general.

MAUD, only Daughter of King *Henry*, by *Maud* of *Scotland* his Firſt Wife, was Born in the 4th Year of her Father's Reign, and had not paſs'd the Sixth Year of her Age, when ſhe was Affianc'd at *Utrecht* to the Emperor, *Henry* IVth, to whom ſhe was Married Five Years after with a Portion of 10000 Marks, whoſe Wife ſhe was Eleven Years, but without Iſſue. After the Death of the Emperor her Father ſent for her into *England*, and had Fealty Sworn to her by the Barons. She was next Married to *Geofrey*, the Conſul of *Anjou*, which King *Henry* eſteem'd a very Convenient Match, by Reaſon his Dominions lay contiguous with *Normandy*, which *Geofrey* was Son and Heir of *Fulk*, King of *Jeruſalem*, (and of *Eremburga*, Daughter of *Helias*, Earl of *Mans*, his Firſt Wife) call'd *Plantagenet*, *id eſt Planta Geneſtæ*, or *Broome-Plonte*, as recorded by *Robert* of *Gloceſter*, becauſe he wore in his Cap a Sprig of *Broom*. At the Death of King *Henry*, her Father, *Stephen*, Earl of *Mortein*, her Coulin *German*, tho' he was the Chief of the Barons that had ſworn

Fealty to her, yet was the firſt that brake it, and ſeiz'd upon her Throne, againſt whom, Earl *Geofrey*, her Husband, ſet on Foot her Title, but was forc'd by him to a Pecuniary Compoſition; and ſoon after, *viz. Anno* 1150, departed this Life: Who, though he was no King, yet was the Son of one, and the immediate Anceſtor of that Royal Houſe, from him call'd *Plantagenet*, which in a direct and uninterrupted Male-line ſway'd the Scepter of *England* down to King *Richard* II. and then branching itſelf into the Families of *Lancaſter* and *York*, ended in *Richard* III. the Fourteenth King of that Houſe, after it had rul'd the *Engliſh* Scepter 330 Years. Upon the Death of her Husband, *Maud*, the Empreſs, undertakes her own Quarrel, (under the Management of *Robert*, Earl of *Gloceſter*, her half Brother, and *Milo*, Earl of *Hereford*,) with various Succeſs, making King *Stephen* her Priſoner at the Battle of *Lincoln*: But by her haughty neglective Carriage after this Victory loſt the Hearts of her Party, that King *Stephen* came to be ſet at Liberty, and ſhe in the End forc'd to quit the Proſecution of the War, which her Son *Henry*, Duke of *Normandy*, was by this Time grown up to continue, who arriving in *England* with freſh Supplies, and facing King *Stephen* in the Field, a Compoſition enſu'd, whereby King *Stephen* was to hold the Crown during Life, and *Henry* to be Proclaim'd his Heir; which was perform'd, and had its real Effect, the Empreſs Living to ſee her Son Crown'd King of *England*. After which no farther Mention is made of her, though ſhe liv'd to the Thirteenth Year of his Reign, and then Died at *Roan*, *Anno* 1167, at the Age of Sixty-four, and was buried at the Abbey of *Bec* in *Normandy*.

By her Firſt Husband the Emperor we have ſaid ſhe had no Iſſue; by the Second *Geofrey*, Earl of *Anjou*, ſhe had theſe following.

HENRY, call'd *Fitz-Empreſs*, Son and Heir, ſucceeded King *Stephen*, by the Title of *Henry* II. of whom in his Place.

GEOF-

GEOFREY, ſtil'd Earl of *Martel*, Second Son of *Maud* the Empreſs, and *Geofrey Plantagenet*, to whom his Father left the Earldom of *Anjou* when *Henry* his Eldeſt Brother ſhou'd come to be King of *England*; to which Purpoſe he made his Lords ſwear not to ſuffer his Body to be Buried till his Son *Henry* had taken an Oath to perform it; which in Compliance to his Father's Humour he did take; but as it ſeem'd for Form Sake, ſo he ſoon after broke it; for ſending to Pope *Adrian* for a Diſpenſation, he enter'd *Anjou*, and took from him not only the Earldom, but other Cities alſo, which his Father had abſolutely given him for his Maintenance. Yet out of Affection to his Brother he afterwards agrees to pay him Yearly 1000 *l. Engliſh*, and 2000 Livres *Anjou*; which this *Geofrey* ſo reſented, that it broke his Heart. He receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood from *Theobald*, Earl of *Blois*, was Earl of *Nants* in *Britany*, and Died *Anno* 1175.

WILLIAM, the Third Son of *Maud* the Empreſs, and Earl *Geofrey* is by ſome Authors call'd Earl of *Poitou*, and but frequently no other than *William*, Brother of King *Henry*. He Died at *Rome*, *Anno* 1163, and was there Interr'd.

There is Mention alſo made of a Daughter of *Maud* the Empreſs, *&c.* to be the Wife of *David*, the Son of *Owayn Prince* of *North-Wales*; but I am apt to think it a Miſtake, for had ſhe liv'd to be Marriageble, her Birth ſeems too high to be eaſily obſcur'd.

The Second Wife of King *Henry* I. was *Adela*, or *Alice*, Daughter of *Godfrey*, the firſt Duke of *Brabant*, Siſter to another Duke *Godfrey*, and *Joceline* of *Lovain*, Anceſtor in a direct Male-line to *Algernoon Piercy*, late Earl of *Northumberland*, whom he Married for the Sake of her Beauty in the Twenty-ſecond year of his Reign, and above Three Years after the Death of Queen *Maud*, his Firſt Wife; in which Year ſhe was Crown'd at *Weſtminſter*. To this Queen *Alice* he gave in *Dower* the Caſtle and Earldom of *Arundel*; ſhe was his Wife Fourteen Years, but ever Childleſs, and

and burying him, became the Wife of *William Albaney*, who in her Right was Earl of *Arundel*; and had Issue by her *William*, the second Earl of *Arundel*; from whom the *Fitz-Alans*, Earls of *Arundel*, and the present Duke of *Norfolk*, derives his Descent, and holds the Title of Earl of *Arundel*. This Queen *Alice* was buried at *Reading* in the *Abbey*, near her first Husband King *Henry* I.

The Natural Issue of King *Henry* were Numerous; and for the Figure that some of them, and their Descendants, make in History, deserve to be mentioned.

The first was ROBERT, Sirnamed de Cadomo, of Caen, the Place of his Nativity, Begotten on Nesta, Daughter of Rhees ap Tewdor, Prince of South-Wales; which Nesta was afterwards married to Gerald of Windsor, Constable of Pembroke Castle, and Ancestor to the Earls of Kildare in Ireland. Upon this Robert the King bestowed an ample Inheritance both in England and Normandy, and procured him likewise the Marriage of Mabel, the rich Daughter and Heir of Robert Fitz-Hamon, Lord of Corboile in Normandy, Cardiff in South-Wales and Tewksbury in Glocestershire, and on this Match created him Earl of Glocester. Which Bounty and Liberality of the King's, his Father, he gratefully returned by his faithful Adherence to his Daughter Maud the Empress, in her War against King Stephen. He was esteem'd the most Valiant Captain of that Age; and nothing more testifies his great Value, than that he was accepted as a sufficient Exchange for King Stephen when they were both Prisoners to opposite Parties. He built the Castles of Bristol and Cardiff in South-Wales, and the Monastery of St. James's at Bristol; and died in the Twelfth of King Stephen, Anno 1147. and was Buried in the Monastery of St. James aforesaid. Wil-

liam

liam, his Eldeſt Son, ſucceeded him as Earl of Glamorgan; but died without Iſſue-Male, ſo that the Title became Extinct in this Houſe. Roger, his Second Son, was Biſhop of Worceſter, temp. Henry II. Richard, his Third Son, Biſhop of Bayon, and Hamon; the fourth, was ſlain at Tholouſe, Anno 1160. Of his Two Daughters, Mabel, the Elder was the Wife of Aubrey de Vere; and Maud, the Youngeſt, of Ranulph, Earl of Cheſter.

RICHARD the Second Natural Son of Henry I. as appears by an Antient Regiſter in the Monaſtery of Abingdon, was Begotten on the Widow of Anskil, a Nobleman of the Countrey thereabouts; he attended his Father in his Wars in Normandy, and was drowned among other of the King's Children, Anno 1119.

REYNALD, or REGINALD, Third Natural Son of King Henry I. by Sibil, Daughter of Sir Robert Corbet of Alceſter in the County of Warwick. to whom King Henry, in favour of her, gave that Lordſhip. This Sibil was afterwards married to Henry Fitz-Herbert, his Chamberlain, who by her was Anceſtor of a numerous Offspring, as the Fitz-Herberts of Derbyſhire, the Progers of Gwerndy in Monmouthſhire, the Gwynns of Lanſannor in Glamorganſhire, the Williams's of Lincolnſhire, and the Jones's of Treowen: Likewiſe of the Herberts, Earls of Pembroke and Huntington, the Earl of Wincheſtea, Baron Fitz-Herbert, and the Herberts of Colebrook, the Barons Herbert of Chirbury and Powis, and ſeveral other Families; many of which, according to the Welſh Cuſtom, changed their Sir-Names every Deſcent, the Father's Chriſtian Name ſupplying the Place of the Son's Sirname; which were not in Uſe among the Welſh till the Time of Henry VIII. when by Act of Parliament the Principality of Wales was Incorporated with England. This Reynald was made Earl of Cornwal, and Baron of Caſtlecomb, in the fifth Year of King Stephen, and married the Daughter of William Fitz-Richard, a Man of an Illuſtrious Deſcent

and

and plentiful Fortune; who revolting from King Stephen, received Reynald into his Castle; and with his said Daughter gave him a very large Inheritance, by which he was the more capable of asserting the Interest of Maud, his Half-Sister, who ever found a faithful Friend of him; and besides other Trusts repos'd in him, employed him in the Negotiation of Marriage of Henry Fitz-Empress, her Son with Eleanor of Aquitain, the Repudiated Wife of Lewis VII. King of France. King Stephen outed him of his Estate, and gave it to Alan, Earl of Arundel but Stephen being afterwards made Prisoner, and brought to Terms, Alan was forced to a full Restitution. This Reynald, Earl of Cornwal, died at Chertsea, Anno 1176, and was Buried in the Abbey of Reading. He left only four Daughters his Heirs Hawise, the Eldest, married to Richard de Ripariis or Rivers, Earl of Devon; Maud, the Second, to Robert, Earl of Melleut; Ursula, the Third, to Walter de Dunstanvile, Baron of Castlecomb, from whom the Family of Wriotheseley, Earls of Southampton, deriv'd their Descent; and Sarah, the fourth to the Viscount of Lemoges.

ROBERT, another Base Son of King Henry I. was Born of Edith, the Sister Ive, Son and Daughter of Forne., the Son of Sigewolfe, both of them great Barons in the North. Which Edith King Henry afterwards gave in Marriage to Robert Doiley, Baron of Hook-Norton in Oxfordshire.

GILBERT, Sixth Natural Son of King Henry I. is mentioned by the Norman Monk in his Chronicle of that Country, but no otherwise than his bare Name.

WILLIAM de TRACY, another Base Son of King Henry I. had for his Inheritance the Town of Tracy in Normandy, from whence he took his Sirname, and is by some supposed to be the Progenitor of the Tracy's, sometimes Barons of England.

HENRY,

HENRY, another Base Son of King Henry I. but History has confounded his Birth with that of Robert, Earl of Glocester.

MAUD, Eldest Natural Daughter of King Henry I. was Married to Rotrock, Earl of Perch; by whom she was Mother of Magdalen, First Wife of Garcia, Fourth King of Navarre, Father by her of King Sancheo, Sirnamed the Wise, from whom the succeeding Kings of Navarre are derived. This Maud was drowned with other of the King's Children, Anno 1119.

MAUD, another Natural Daughter of King Henry I. of the same Name, was Married to Conan, Earl of Little-Britain.

JULIAN, Third Natural Daughter of King Henry I. was Married to Eustace de Pacy, the Illegitimate Son of William, Lord of Bretevile, &c.

CONSTANCE, another Natural Daughter to King Henry I. was the Wife of Roseline, Viscount Beaumont, and by him was Mother to Richard, Viscount Beaumont, Father of Queen Ermengard, the Wife of William, King of Scotland.

Another Natural Daughter to King Henry I. but not named, was married to Bouchard de Montmerency, from whom is descended the Antient House of that Name in France, which are grown to be one of the greatest Families in that Kingdom, next to the Princes of the Blood.

ELISABETH, the youngest Daughter of King Henry I. by Elizabeth, Sister of Waleran, Earl of Mellent, was married to Alexander, King of Scots, and Brother to the Successor of King Edgar. Which Alexander dying without Issue, was succeeded by David, his Younger Brother, (all Three Sons of Malcolm III.) from whom the succeeding Monarchs of Scotland to this Time derive their Descent.

Having

Having thus run thro' the Issue of King *Henry* I. Fourth and Youngest Son of *William the Conqueror*, I am now to return to the Daughters of the said *Conqueror*, in which I have made a small Digression, by Reason we shall find the next King descended from one of them, so that the Connexion will be the more entire.

The Eldest of which was CECILIE, Born in *Normandy*, and Brought up in *England*, but was after by the Command of her Father, veil'd a Nun in the Monastery of *Feschamp*, and became at length Abbess of *Caen*, where she died *Anno* 1126, in the Twenty-sixth of her Brother King *Henry* I. Reign, being Interr'd in the same Monastery.

CONSTANCE, Second Daughter of *William the Conqueror*, was the First Wife of *Alan*, Earl of *Little-Britain*, to whom the said King in the Third Year of his Reign gave all the Lands and Honours belonging to Earl *Edwin*, in *Yorkshire*, whereon he Built the Castle, and Founded the Earldom of *Richmond*, which long after were held by his Successors, the Earls and Dukes of *Britain*. This *Constance* died without Issue by him, and was buried in the Abbey of St. *Edmunds-Bury* in *Suffolk*.

ADELIDIS, or ADELIZA, Third Daughter of the Conqueror, was in her Childhood contracted to Duke *Harold* when he was in *Normandy*; but refusing her, he took another Wife, and usurped the Throne after the Death of *Edward the Confessor*, which occasion'd his Ruin, and the Conquest of his Kingdom; for the Conqueror in Revenge of this Affront first formed the Design of invading *England*. Some write that this *Adelis* resenting this Refusal, ever after refus'd to Marry; tho' others, upon better Grounds, say she died Young, and before her Father's Conquest; *Harold* himself pleading he was free from all Obligations and Promises upon that Account.

ADE-

ADELA, or ALICE, Fourth Daughter of the *Conqueror*, was Married to *Stephen*, Earl of *Blois*, whom she outliv'd, and in her Widowhood governed the County-Palatine of *Blois* during the Minority of her Sons, and then took a Religious Habit in the Priory of Nuns at *Marſigli* in *France*, where ſhe continued her Devotion to her Lives End, Two Years after the Death of King *Henry* I. leaving Iſſue by her Husband Earl *Stephen*, Four Sons and One Daughter.

WILLIAM, *her Eldeſt Son, was an Innocent, as ſay ſome Authors, and indeed there is very little Mention of him, but that he was Married, and had Children.*

THEOBALD, *Second Son, Earl-Palatine of* Blois, *call'd* the Great; *he was a Man famous in War, and as great a Juſticiary in Time of Peace; and both for his Vertue and Riches rank'd among the chief Princes of* France. *After the Death of King* Henry I. *his Unkle, he took* Normandy *into his Protection, and forc'd the Inhabitants to Obedience. His Wife was* Maud, *Daughter of Duke* Inglebert, *by whom he had Iſſue* Henry, *Earl of* Champaign, Theobald, *Earl of* Blois. *and* Stephen, *Lord of* Servicium *and* Berry, *with ſeveral Daughters.*

STEPHEN, *Third Son of* Stephen, *Earl of* Blois, *and the Princeſs* Adela, *was Earl of* Mortein *and* Bullen, *and after the Death of his Unkle, King* Henry I. *uſurped the Throne, and was the next King, of whom preſently.*

HENRY, *Fourth Son of* Stephen, *Earl of Blois*, &c. *was firſt Abbot of* Bermondſey, *after of* Glaſtonbury, *and by his Unkle, King* Henry I. *made Biſhop of* Winchester. *He was a very Learned Man, and wrote ſeveral Books, one of which was a Hiſtory of finding King* Arthur's *Bones, being a Principal Actor of that Diſcovery. He contended often with the Archbiſhop of* Canterbury *for Superiority, under Colour that he was the Pope's Legate a latere, and, as ſome write, a Cardinal. He Founded the Hoſpital of St.* Croſs *near* Winchester, *and built*

built the Caſtle of Farnham; *and living in great Honou till the Reign of King* Henry II. *then died.*

MAUD, *only Daughter of* Stephen, *Earl of* Blois, *an the Princeſs* Adela, *was Married to* Richard, *the Youn Earl of* Cheſter, *who together with other of the King Children were drowned in that memorable Shipwreck o the Coaſt of* France, Anno 1119, *without Iſſue.*

GUNDRED, Fifth Daughter of *William the Conque ror*, was Married to *William de Warren*, Earl of *Surrey* and died in Childbed about Three Years before he Husband, leaving Iſſue by him Two Sons and Thre Daughters; ſhe was buried in the Priory of *Lewis* i *Suſſex.*

AGATHA, Sixth and Youngeſt Daughter of *Wil liam the Conqueror*, is ſaid to have ſpent ſo much of he Time in Prayer, that her Knees were gaul'd. She wa Affianc'd to *Alphonſo*, King of *Galicia*, Founder of th Kingdom of *Portugal*, renowned for his Victorie againſt the *Moors*: But this Lady *Agatha* having no only an Averſion to his Perſon, but likewiſe to Mar riage itſelf, made it her Prayer that ſhe might Die Virgin, which came to paſs; for being on her Journe to *Spain* ſhe died, and her Body being brought back into her Native Countrey, *Normandy*, was buried a *Bayeux.*

STEPHEN,

King of *England.*

THE Male-line of the *Normans* being extinct in King *Henry* I. and his Daughter *Maud* the Em preſs only left, and ſhe Married to a Foreigner, this *Stephen*, Earl of *Boloigne* and *Mortein*, Third Son of

of *Stephen*, Earl of *Blois*, and *Alice*, Daughter to *William the Conqueror*, hearing of King *Henry*'s Death, haſted into *England*, and notwithſtanding his former Oath to *Maud* the Empreſs, was by the Procurement of *Henry* his Brother, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, and *Roger*, Biſhop of *Salisbury*, received for King, and Crown'd on St. *Stephen*'s Day, *Anno* 1135. The Crown was no ſooner ſet on his Head but he was forc'd to take the Sword in Hand; for *David*, King of *Scots*, engaging in the Quarrel of his Niece *Maud*, entered *Northumberland*; but a Peace ſoon enſued. His Troubles with *Maud* the Empreſs have been related in the Chapter treating of that Princeſs; and the Agreement that after his Death, *Henry* her Son, was to ſucceed to the Crown, which Conditions were afterwards punctually ratified: King *Stephen* outlived this Pacification ſcarce Two Years, and Died *Anno* 1154, and was interr'd in the Monaſtery of *Feverſham* in *Kent*, which he and his Queen had founded, who was likewiſe there Interr'd with him. Here his Body remain'd quiet till the Diſſolution of Monaſteries, when for ſo ſmall a Gain as the Value of a Leaden Coffin, it was taken up, and thrown into the next Water. His Wife was *Matilda*, Daughter and Heir to *Euſtace*, Earl of *Bologne*, which Marriage was procured for him by his Unkle King *Henry* I. her Mother being Siſter to that King's Wife. She was the Founder of St. *Catherine*'s Hoſpital near the *Tower* of *London*, and having been Queen Fifteen Years, Died *Anno* 1151. and was Buried with her Husband, as aforeſaid, by whom he had the Iſſue following.

BALLDWIN, Born in the Reign of King *Henry* I. and died in his Infancy, being buried in the Priory of the *Trinity* within *Aldgate*, which was founded by Queen *Maud*, Firſt Wife of the ſaid King *Henry*: The firſt Cannon Regular in *England* being of this Houſe, and the Prior thereof Alderman of *London*.

EUSTACE, Second Son of King *Stephen*, &c. was Heir Apparent to his Father, and likewiſe to his Mother, in whoſe Right, when his Father came to be King, he was Created Earl of *Bologne*. He Married

CM. *Conſtance*,

Constance, Sister to *Lewis* VII. King of *France*, and Daughter of *Lewis le Gross*. This *Eustace* was a Prince of very great Hopes, but Died in the Bloom of Life, being cut off at the Age of Eighteen, some say by drowning; but others, upon better Ground by a stranger Accident, *viz.* That being exasperated at the Agreement made between his Father and *Henry* Son of Queen *Maud*, which excluded him from the Kingdom, he in a Rage went to the Abbey of *Bur* in *Suffolk*, and demanded Money of the Monks to put his desperate Designs in Execution, which not obtaining, he went in a Rage, and set Fire to the Corn-fields belonging to the Monastery; soon after which he fell into a raging Fit of Madness, in which he Died *Anno* 1152. in the Seventeenth Year of his Father's Reign, and was Buried in the Abbey of *Feversham*, with his Mother, who Died Fifteen Months before him. This Prince was so beloved by his Father, that he designed to have join'd him in the Administration of the Government, had not the Pope on the Complaint of the *English* Bishops, diverted the King from it.

WILLIAM, Earl of *Mortaigne* and *Bologne*, Lord of the Honours of *Eagle* and *Pevensey*, Third and Youngest Son of King *Stephen*, was in Right of *Isabel*, his Wife, Daughter and Heir of *William*, Third Earl of *Warren* and *Surrey*, Fourth Earl of *Warren* and *Surrey*. This *William*, after the Death of his Father, restored to King *Henry* II. the Honour of *Pevensey* and *Norwich* and all his Estate in *England* and *Normandy*, where he was possess'd by the Gift of King *Stephen*, his Father; for which, in Exchange, King *Henry* gave him all that King *Stephen* enjoy'd before he was made King of *England*, and also Knighted him at *Carlisle*. He accompanied the said King to the Siege of *Tholosa* in the Year 1159. where he Died without Issue, leaving his Sister *Mary* his Heir.

MAUD, Eldest Daughter of King *Stephen*, &c. Died Young, and was Interr'd with her Brother in the Priory of the *Trinity* within *Aldgate*, then called *Christ's-Church*, but now *Duke's-Place*, because it ca

by his Marriage with the Daughter and Heir of *Thomas*, Lord *Audley* of *Walden*.

MARY, Second and youngeſt Daughter of King *Stephen*, &c. firſt became a Nun, and Abbeſs of the Nunnery of *Ramſey* in *Hampſhire*; but being ſecretly taken from thence, was Married to *Matthew* of *Flanders*, the Younger Son of *Theodorick* of *Alſatia*, Earl of *Flanders*; and after the Death of *William*, her Brother, was Counteſs of *Bologne* and *Mortagne*. She had Iſſue by the ſaid *Matthew*, her Husband, Two Daughters, *Ida* and *Maud*; and having before profeſſed Chaſtity, ſhe was by the Cenſure of the Church ſeparated from him, and remitted back to her Monaſtery; yet were the Children ſhe bore Legitimated by Parliament; and her Earldom of *Bologne* ſhe left to her Daughters. *Ida*, the Eldeſt, was Married to *Reginald*, Earl of *Dammartin*, and in her Right Earl of *Bologne*, by whom ſhe had a Daughter nam'd *Maud*, Married to *Philip*, Unkle of St. *Lewis*, King of *France*, who by her became Earl of *Bologne*. *Maud*, the other Daughter, and Siſter of *Ida*, was the Wife of *Henry* I. Duke of *Brabant*, Father of *Henry* II. Duke of *Brabant*, &c.

King Stephen had beſides Two Natural Sons, WILLIAM and JERUAS, the latter of which being born in Normandy, was brought into England by his Father, and by his Procurement made Abbot of Weſtminſter, which he retained for the Space of Twenty Years, and there died in the Sixth of Henry II. Anno 1160. and was Buried in the South Part of the Cloyſter under a Black Marble, which yet remaineth, but the Epitaph or Inſcription is now quite defaced.

HENRY II.

King of *England.*

NO sooner was King *Stephen* Dead, but this *Henry*, call'd *Fitz-Empress*, or *Court-Mantle*, the undoubted Heir to the Crown, was Proclaimed King, being the Eldest Son and Heir of *Maud* the Empress, only Child living of King *Henry* I. by another *Maud* his Wife, Daughter of *Malcolme* III. King of *Scots*, and *Margaret* his Wife, Daughter of *Edward*, Son of King *Edmond*. Sirnamed *Ironside*, in whom the Blood of the *Saxon* Kings was restored. He was Born at *Mentz* in *Normandy Anno* 1131, in the Thirty-fourth of his Grandfather King *Henry* I. At Nine Years of Age he came into *England*, and was instructed in Learning, and thence sent into *Scotland* to his Great Unkle King *David*, and by him initiated into the Principles of State; and at the Age of Sixteen Knighted by the King at *Carlisle*. He had also a Taste of War, tho' very Young, under the Discipline of that Famous Soldier, *Robert*, Earl of *Gloceſter*, his Unkle; who afterwards sent him into *Anjou*, to Earl *Geofrey* his Father, who possibly overjoy'd at his Presence did not long survive it, leaving to him his Dukedom of *Normandy*. Soon after followed this *Henry*'s Marriage with *Eleanor* of *Aquitain*, Eldest Daughter of *William* the Fifth of that Name, Duke of *Aquitain*, the Repudiated Wife of *Lewis* VII, call'd the *Younger*. King of *France*, but separated from him by the Authority of the Pope, who by joint Consent were divorc'd for Consanguinity in the Third or Fourth Degree. She was the Prime Cause of those Bloody Wars, which for many Years after continued as Hereditary between *England* and *France*; and the Fomentor of that Unnatural Discord between her Husband and his Sons. She so long outliv'd King *Hen*

as to ſee Three of her Sons Kings of *England*, and departed this World at the Caſtle of *Mirabel* in *Anjou*, *Anno* 1202. and was Buried in the Monaſtery of *Font-Eurand*, where her Tomb is at this Day to be ſeen. King *Henry* II. her Husband, after a Reign ſufficiently Glorious, yet not without Troubles, eſpecially with his Children, Died at *Chinon* in *Normandy*, and Interr'd in the *Abbey* of *Font-Euraud*, when he had Reigned Thirty-four Years and upwards, having by Queen *Eleanor* aforeſaid had the following Iſſue.

WILLIAM, Eldeſt Son of King *Henry* II. was Born in *Normandy* before his Father was King of *England*; and in the Fourth Year of his Age, being the Second of his Father's Reign, the Nobility of *England* ſwore Fealty to him at *Wallingford* in *Berkſhire*, as Heir apparent to the Crown; but he Died the Year following, and was Buried in the Monaſtery of *Reading*, at the Feet of his Grandfather, King *Henry* I.

HENRY, Second Son Born of King *Henry* II. &c. was Born *Anno* 1154. At the Age of Four Years he was affianced to *Margaret*, only Daughter of *Lewis* VII. King of *France*, to which King he did Homage for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, and the Earldoms of *Anjou* and *Maine*; and held by the Gift of his Father in Law the Seneſchally or Stewardſhip of *France*, as a Fief of *Anjou*; and ſerved at the Table of King *Lewis* as Great-Steward of *France*, or Major of the Palace, an Office firſt granted to *Geofrey Griſognella*, Count of *Anjou*, by *Robert*, King of *France*, for his Eminent Service againſt *Otho* the Emperor. In the Fifteenth Year of his Age this *Henry*, by the Command of his Father, was Crowned King of *England*; and Three Years after his Marriage with the aforeſaid *Margaret* of *France* was conſummated; and he had with her the County of *Vexin*. He was afterwards a Second Time Crown'd with the ſaid *Margaret* at *Wincheſter*, by the Archbiſhop of *Roan*, at the Inſtance of King *Lewis*, his Father in Law; where it is memorable that King *Henry* voluntarily condeſcended to ſerve as a Sewer at his Son's Table. But this previous Coronation had in the End an ill Con-

ſequence, for the Kingdom being divided between the Father and Son, the latter among other Enſigns of Royalty, caus'd his Great Seal to be made, on which he Entituled himſelf *Henry*. King of *England*, Duke of *Normandy*, &c. Nor yet content to equal his Father in Power, he aſſum'd a Reſolution eito be Abſolute, or to loſe the Scepter, very probably inſpir'd by a Potent Faction whom he encourag'd about him. He forgot all Manner of Duty or Paternal Love, and grew ſo confidently Ambitious, that when he ſaw he could not obtain a Surrender by any ſpecious Intreaties, he flew out into open Rebellion. This Contention between Father and Son laſted long, nor had the Sword decided it, when Death, by an Extraordinary Judgment upon the Young King, put an End to it: Falling into a violent Fever, and given over by his Phyſicians, he was touch'd with a lively Sence of his Diſobedience, and ſent an humble and ſubmiſſive Meſſage to teſtifie his Repentance, with which the old King was ſo moved, that as a Mark of his Clemency, he ſent him a Ring off his Finger, which the Son affectionately kiſſing, after humble Repentance for his Sins, Died at the Caſtle of *Martel* in *Turenne*, *Anno* 1182, and in the Twenty-ſeventh Year of his Age. As he was twice Crown'd ſo he was twice Buried, as if the Factions of which he was the Cauſe in his Life, did by a kind of Fate attend him in the Grave: For the Citizens of *Mans* having Interr'd him there, they of *Roan*, to whom the Young King had bequeathed his Body without Menaces, and the Father's expreſs Command could not obtain it: Which thereupon was taken up again, and on the Shoulders of ſeveral of the *Cenomenian* Lords, carried Four Days Journey to *Roan*, and there Buried in the Cathedral Church of that City; ſo that whatever in this Prince's Life, there was ſomething of Glory in his Death; the Manner of which being related to his Father, like another *David* he fell on the Earth, and wept extremely, and remain'd ſome Time very diſconſolate. He had no Iſſue by *Margaret* his Wife, who was afterwards Married to *Bela* III. King of *Hungary*.

RICHARD

RICHARD, Third Son (Born) of King *Henry* II. Succeeded by the Tittle of *Richard* I. of whom in his proper Place.

GEOFFREY, Fourth Son (Born) of King *Henry* II. was Born *Anno* 1158. in the Fourth Year of his Father's Reign. He was Married to *Conſtance*, Daughter and Heir to *Conan*, Earl of *Britain*, with whom he had the Honours of *Britain* and *Richmond*, and bore the Title of Earl thereof. At Twenty Years of Age he was Knighted by his Father at *Woodſtock*, and employed in the War againſt his Brother *Richard*, Duke of *Aquitaine*, in which he behav'd himſelf ſo ill, that he was call'd *The Child of Perdition*. Which Perfidy to his Father was juſtly rewarded after; for in a Tournament at *Paris* he was troden to Death by his own Horſe, *Anno* 1186. and there Buried. By *Conſtance*, his Wife aforeſaid, he had Iſſue.

ARTHUR, *Duke of* Britain, *and Earl of* Richmond, *his only Son, Born the Year of his Father's Death, whom King* Richard II. *his Unkle, when he undertook his Croiſade to the* Holy Land, *did afterwards appoint his Heir, in Caſe he died without Iſſue; and obliged* Tancred, *King of* Sicily, *to promiſe him his Daughter in Marriage, and to pay a good Part of her Dower in hand. After King* Richard's *Death he was actually proclaimed King, tho' his Unkle* John *had aſſumed the Crown, and being aided by* Philip Auguſtus, *King of* France. *who Knighted him, and affianc'd him to his Daughter* Mary *at* Paris, *put King* John *to much Perplexity: But being taken Priſoner at the Caſtle of* Mirabel *in* Normandy, Anno 1199. *was carried to* Roan, *where endeavouring to leap from the Walls thereof, was drowned in the Ditch. Tho' ſome Authors ſay he was made away by King* John, *his Unkle, the Year following, leaving no Iſſue.*

ELEANOR, *Sole Daughter of Earl* Geoffrey, *and Siſter of* Arthur, *was commonly called,* The Damſel of Britain; *and being ſent into* England, *was Impriſoned by her Unkle, King* John, *in* Briſtol-Caſtle, *where ſhe prolong'd a Miſerable Life till the Year* 1241. 25 *of King*

Henry III. *and then died a Virgin, being interr'd in the Monastery of* Ambresbury, *to which she was a Benefactress.*

JOHN, Sirnam'd *Sans-Terre*, or *Lack-land*, Fifth and Youngest Son of King *Henry* II. Succeeded his Brother *Richard* II. of whom hereafter.

MAUD, Eldest Daughter of King *Henry* II. was Born in the Third Year of her Father's Reign, *Anno* 1157. and espoused to *Henry* V. Sirnam'd *The Lion*, Duke of *Bavaria*, which Marriage was afterwards consummated *Anno* 1167. By this Duke *Henry* she had Issue *Henry* VI. Duke of *Saxony* and *Bavaria*; of *Ixmengard*, Married to *Herman*, Marquis of *Baden*; of *Otho* IV. Emperor of *Germany*, Earl of *York* and *Poictiers*, by the Gift of *Richard* I. and of *William*, Born at *Winchester*, Duke of *Lunenberg* and *Brunswick*, and Ancestor of the present Elector of *Hanover*. This *Maud*, Dutchess of *Bavaria*, had also Issue Two Daughters, *viz. Ingeburgh*, Wife of *Waldemar* II. King of *Denmark*; and *Maud*, Married to *Geoffrey*, Earl of *Perch*; and Dying in the First Year of the Reign of her Brother King *Richard* I. was Buried at *Brunswick*, near Duke *Henry* her Husband.

ELEANOR, Second Daughter of King *Henry* II. was Born at *Roan*, *Anno* 1162, and Married to *Alphonso* VIII. King of *Castile*, at the Age of Fifteen. and was by him Mother of Three Sons, *Sancheo*, *Ferdinand* and *Henry*, who all Died without Issue, and likewise of Four Daughters, *viz. Berengaria*, Married to *Alphonso* IX. King of *Leon*, in whose Right he had also the Kingdom of *Castile*, and had Issue by her *Ferdinand* III. King of *Castile* and *Leon*, Father of *Alphonso* X. King of *Castile* and *Leon*; which *Ferdinand* III. by *Joan*, Countess of *Poutive*, his Second Wife had Issue Queen *Eleanor*, the Beloved Wife of *Edward* I. King of *England*. *Blanch*, the Second Daughter. was the Wife of *Lewis* VIII. King of *France* and from them are issued the Succeeding Kings of *France*, and *Charles* of *Anjou*, afterwards King of *Sicily*, &c. *Vracca* was married to *Alphonso* II. King

of *Portugal*, and from them the Royal Houſe of *Portugal* does derive itſelf: *Eleanor*, the Fourth Daughter, was Married to *James* I. King of *Arragon*.

JOAN, Third and Youngeſt Daughter of King *Henry* II. was Born at *Augiers* in *France* *Anno* 1164. and Married at Twelve Years of Age to *William* II. King of *Sicily*, Duke of *Apulia*, &c. by whom ſhe had Iſſue One Son, who liv'd not long, ſo that ſhe was left a Widow, without Iſſue, by this Husband; and had her Dower detain'd by *Tancred*, Succeſſor to *William*, which King *Richard* her Brother, in his Voyage to the *Holy-Land*, forc'd *Tancred* to compound for, by paying down 20000 Ounces of Gold. She afterwards accompanied King *Richard* and Queen *Berengaria* to *Paleſtine*; and returning from thence into *France* had to her Second Husband *Raymond* VI. Earl of *Tholouſe*, by whom ſhe had Iſſue Two Sons, *viz.* *Raymond*, the laſt Earl of his Family; and *Bertrand* of *Tholouſe*; alſo *Mary*, a Daughter, Married to *Berald* of *Elbine*, Prince of *Orange*. In the Concluſion of her Life ſhe took upon her the Habit of a Nun at *Font-Eurand*, where ſhe Died and was Buried, *Anno* 1195.

Natural Iſſue of King *Henry* II. by the Lady *Roſamond*, Daughter of *Walter*, Lord *Clifford*.

WILLIAM, Sirnamed Longeſpee, to whom King Richard, his Half-Brother, gave the Earldom of Salisbury, together with Ela, the Daughter and Heir of William Fitz-Patrick, Earl of that Place: He was born Anno 1196. He had alſo in Right of his Wife reſtor'd to him the Earldom of Roſmar in Normandy, and was by the ſame King made Conſtable of Dover-Caſtle. In the Tenth of Henry III. he ſailed with Richard, Earl of Cornwal, his Nephew, into Gaſcoigne, where they recovered Poictiers, loſt by King John, of whoſe Cauſe he was a ſtout Aſſerter againſt the Barons:

He

He died Anno 1226. being Poisoned, as is said, by Hubert de Burgh, Chief-Justice of England, and was buried at Sarum, but from thence removed to the New-City, and there interred in the Cathedral Church. By Ela, his Wife aforesaid he had Issue,

William Longspee, his Son, who succeeded him in his Honours.

Richard Longspee, his Second Son, was a Canon of Salisbury.

Stephen, Third Son, was made Chief-Justice of Ireland by King Henry III. and taking to Wife Emelina, Countess of Ulster, was in her Right Earl of Ulster; but I find nothing more memorable of him.

Nicholas Longspee, Fourth Son, was Bishop of Salisbury, from the Year 1291, to the Year 1297. when he died.

There was also Four Daughters, viz. Isabel, married to William, Lord Vesey.

Ela, Second Daughter, Wife to Thomas the Seventh Earl of Warwick, by whom she had no Issue: and Secondly, to Philip Basset, Son of William Basset, Chief-Justice of England; but by him neither had any Issue.

Ida, Third Daughter, married to Walter Fitz-Robert. And,

Ela, Fourth Daughter, the Wife of William de Odingselles.

William Longspee, the Second Earl of Salisbury, and Son of the last William, was a Person of Note in his Time; however upon some Distaste the King degraded him of his Earldom. He afterwards went to the Holy-Land, where he signalized himself against the Saracens, where fighting valiantly,

antly, and killing above 100 of his Enemies, he was himself slain. He left Issue by Idonea de Camville, Two Sons and a Daughter, viz.

William, who never became Earl, but died young, Seven Years after his Father, so that the Title pass'd away to the Family of Montacute Edmond; and Ela, married to James, Lord Audley of Heleigh, from whom the present Lord Audley, and Earl of Castle-haven, is descended.

GEOFFREY, Second base Son of King Henry II. was first made Archdeacon of Lincoln, and after Bishop of that See, which he held about Seven Years, and then making Resignation thereof to his Father, he was made Chancellor of England; and afterwards by his Half-Brother, King Richard I. advanced to be Archbishop of York, which See he governed with singular Approbation the Space of Twenty-one Years: But disagreeing with the Designs of his Half-Brother, King John, he seized his whole Estate; upon which he left the Kingdom, and lived Five Years in Banishment, when he died, Anno 1213.

MORGAN, another Natural Son of King Henry II. Begotten on the Body of the Wife of Sir Ralph Blewet, Knight; and said by some Authors to be Provost of Beverley, and Bishop of Durham.

RICHARD I.

King of *England.*

THis King, the Third Son (Born) of King *Henry* II. had his Birth at the King's Mannor-house at *Oxford*, Anno 1157. in the Third Year of his Father's Reign.

Reign. He prov'd a Prince of great Valour, and therefore had the *French* Sirname of *Ceur de Lion*—*Lion's Heart*. He was contracted in his Infancy to a Daughter of *Raymond*, Count of *Barcelona*, but being grown up was affianc'd to *Adela*. Daughter to *Lewis* VII. neither of which he ever Married; for this *Adela* being put into his Father's Hands till ſhe became of fit Age, was then demanded by *Richard*, but by King *Henry* his Father denied him, probably as was thought, becauſe he lov'd her himſelf, and had made her unfit for his Son; ſo that if *Richard* fell into Defection, he was not ſo much to be blam'd as his Brothers becauſe there ſeem'd to be a greater Cauſe on his Side. And afterwards in his Journey to the *Holy Land*, he took to Wife *Berengaria*, Daughter of *Sanche* VI. King of *Navarre*, a Match procured for him by Queen *Eleanor* his Mother. The King neglected her Company a while, but he after retained an Affection for her; and indeed ſhe deſerved it; for ſhe was a Virtuous, Diſcreet, and Beauteous Woman, and out of Love to him adventured many Dangers both by Sea and Land. What became of her after her Return into *Sicily*, in her Way to *England*, is not known, more than that meeting King *John* at *Chinon*, *Anno* 1201, he there ſatisfied her Dower; and that King *Henry* III. in the Fourth Year of his Reign compounded with her for the ſame, till which Time it is certain ſhe liv'd, but the Place of her Burial is not known. And as the King had no Iſſue by her, it ſhortens our Account of him; who, after he had Reigned with great Reputation the Space of Nine Years, was kill'd by a poiſoned Arrow at the Siege of *Chalons* in *France*, and had his Body buried at the Feet of his Father in the Abbey of the Nuns of *Font-Euraud*; his Heart at *Roan*, in Remembrance of the hearty Love that City had always born him; and his Bowels at *Chalons*, as a Diſgrace for their Ingratitude. Tho' King *Richard* had no Lawful Iſſue, there is a Baſtard Son Fathered on him by ſome Authors, called *Philip*, to whom his Father gave the Caſtle and Honour of *Cuniac*, but there is nothing elſe anywhere recorded of him.

JOHN,

King of *England.*

THis Prince JOHN, Fifth Son born of King *Henry* II. receiv'd his Birth at *Oxford*, *Anno* 1166. in the Thirteenth Year of his Father's Reign. His Father jeſtingly call'd him *Sans-Terre*, or *Lack-Land*, becauſe large Proviſion had been made for his Brethren, and little ſeeming to be left for him: He was very much belov'd by his Father, and had not paſs'd the Seventh Year of his Age, when the King aſſur'd to him certain Lands in *England* and *Normandy*; and agreed upon a Marriage for him, with *Alice*, the Elder of the Daughters and Coheirs of *Humbert*, Earl of *Maurienne*, now call'd *Savoy*, and with her ſhou'd have had her Father's Dominions; but all was fruſtrated by her untimely Death, and the ſecond Marriage of her Father, from whom the Dukes of *Saxony* are deriv'd. He was afterwards Earl of *Mortaigne* in *Normandy*, and by his Father, in the Parliament at *Oxford*, inveſted with the Kingdom of *Ireland*, having obtain'd from Pope *Urban* a Grant, that it ſhou'd be lawful to Crown which of his Sons he pleas'd, King of *Ireland*, who ſent him alſo the uſual Preſent of a Crown of Feathers interwoven with Gold; ſo that the King Knighting him at *Windſor*, ſent him with Speed into *Ireland*, where he was well receiv'd; but having waſted by his ill Conduct, the better half of his Army, he return'd home without Effecting much: And tho' *Hovendon* gives him the Title of King of *Ireland*, yet he was never Crown'd, nor us'd any other Stile, than Lord of *Ireland*.

His Brother King *Richard* coming to the Crown, beſtow'd on him the Counties of *Cornwal*, *Dorſet*, *Somerſet*, *Nottingham*. *Derby*, and *Lancaſter*, the Caſtles

of

of *Marlborough* and *Lutgarſhal*, and the Towns o *Wallingford* and *Tickhill*, and ſeveral other Lands, ha ving the Earldom of *Gloceſter* in Right of *Iſabel* hi Wife, Third and Youngeſt Daughter and Coheir o *William* Earl of *Gloceſter*, Son of *Robert*, Conſul o *Glouceſter*, Natural Son of King *Henry* I. Notwith ſtanding theſe Favours from his Brother King *Richard* he endeavour'd to ſupplant him, during his Abſence i the *Holy Land*, and his Captivity in *Auſtria*: However he became reconcil'd to him before his Death, and ſome ſay appointed him his Heir, which whether tru or no, the Faction of the Clergy caſt the Crown o him by Election, whereas *Arthur*, Son of *Geoffry* hi Elder Brother, and of whom we have juſt ſpoken, wa the right Heir. He had continual Troubles during hi Reign, firſt with his Nephew *Arthur*, 2dly, with th King of *France*, and laſtly, with his Barons; and die *Anno* 1216, in the Eighteenth Year of his Reign His Bowels were Buried at *Hoxton-Abbey*, and his Bo dy, in Purſuance of his Will, in the Cathedral Church of *Worceſter*, betwixt the Holy Biſhops St. *Oſwald*, and St. *Wulſtan*: His Tomb of Grey Marble is plac'd be tween the Choir and the High Altar.

By *Iſabel* his Second Wife, Daughter and Coheir t *William* Earl of *Gloceſter*, whom I have before men tioned, he had no Iſſue; from whom he procur'd Divorce, under Pretence of Conſanguinity in the Thir Degree. After which he took to Wife, *Iſabel*, th Daughter and Heir of *Aymer* Earl of *Engoleſme*, b *Alice*, Daughter of *Peter*, Lord *Courtenay*, Fifth Son o *Lewis le Groſs*, King of *France*; who ſurviving Kin *John*, was Remarried to *Hugh le Brunn*, Earl of *March* &c. to whom ſhe had been precontracted, and i ſeems retained an inward Affection for him; and b whom ſhe had ſeveral Children, highly advanc'd b King *Henry* III. their half Brother, and as much envi ed by his Subjects. This *Iſabel* alſo outliv'd her Se cond Husband, and taking upon her a Religious Habi in the Monaſtery of *Font-Eurand* in *Anjou*, there died and was Interr'd in the Church-yard of that Abbey, but by her Son King *Henry* III. removed into th Church, and depoſited in a Monument there, *Ann* 1254.

B

By this Queen *Iſabel*, who was his Third Wife, he had Iſſue Two Sons, and Three Daughters.

HENRY, his eldeſt Son, who ſucceeded him in his Kingdoms, by the Name of *Henry* III. of whom in his proper Time.

RICHARD, Second Son, born 1209, in the Tenth Year of his Father's Reign. Being but young at his Father's Death, he was by King *Henry* III. his Brother, in the 18th Year of his Age, firſt Knighted, and the ſame Year made Earl of *Poictiers*, and *Cornwall*. Three Years after, *viz.* 12 *Henry* III. that King gave him all the Lands in *England*, belonging to *Reginald Dampmartin*, Earl of *Bologne*, and after the Death of *William*, Earl of *Holland*, Emperor of the *Weſt*: This *Richard*, was Elected King of the *Romans*, *Anno* 1256, and the next Year went into *Germany* with a Splendid Retinue, and was there Crown'd King of the *Romans*, and *Almain*. He was a Prince both Expert and Valiant in War, and ſo Solid in Council, that what Fortune denied him in Battle, he ſupplied by his Conduct and Advice.

There was a great Diſappointment for ſome Time, between this *Richard*, and his Brother, King *Henry* III. which inclin'd him at firſt to take Part with the Barons; but they came afterwards to ſo ſeaſonable a Reconciliation, that he adher'd faithfully to him in all the changes of his Fortune, and particularly commanded the King's Army at the fatal Battle of *Lewis*; having been 'twice Conſtituted Governour of the Realm, jointly with the Queen and others. He got prodigious Sums of Money by Farming the *Mint*, and the Jewels of the King, and liv'd ſo great in *England*, that he is reported to have been able to ſpend 400 Marks a Day during Ten Years; and 'tis generally allow'd, that by Money he purchas'd the Kingdom of the *Romans*, which he hop'd would ſufficiently reimburſe him; but not anſwering his Purpoſe, together with the Deſire of revenging himſelf upon thoſe who oppos'd his Election, put him upon ſuch violent Methods, that he ſoon became diſpoſſeſt and forſaken,

and

and oblig'd to return into *England* a poorer Ki
than he went out an Earl. I am not to forget h
Journey to the *Holy Land*, the 25th *Henry* III. wh
he made a Truce with the Soldan of *Babilon*, upon ve
honourable Conditions to the *Christians*. This *Ric*
ard, King of the *Romans*, died at *Berkhemsted-Cast*
in the County of *Hertford*, in the 62 Year of his Ag
Anno 1271, and his Body being remov'd from them
to the Abbey of *Hayles*, in *Glocestershire*, which h
Founded in the Year 1246, was there Interr'd, bu
his Heart was buried at *Oxford*, in *Reuly-Abbey*, of h
own Foundation also, under a Pyramid of Admira
ble Work, of which there is not now the least Re
mains. His Stile was. Richard, *King of the* Roman
and Almaine, *Earl of* Poctiers *and* Cornwal.

He had Three Wives, the first was *Isabel*, Thir
Daughter and Coheir of *Anselme Marshal*, Earl of *Pem*
broke, Widow of *Gilbert de Clare*, Earl of *Glocester*
which *Isabel* Wrote herself Countess of *Cornwall* an
Glocester ; and had Issue by him Four Sons and
Daughter.

JOHN, *Eldest Son, died young*, Anno 1232, *and*
appears to have been buried at Reading, *in* Com. Berks
near King Henry I.

HENRY, *Second Son, born* 1235, *was Knighted a*
his Father's Coronation, and taken Prisoner with him a
the Battle of Lewes. *There was a Treaty of Marriage*
between this Henry, *and* Constance, *Daughter of* Ga-
ston, *Viscount* Bearn, *but came to no Effect. This* Henry
afterwards undertook the Croisade for Siria, *and being at*
Viterbium *in* Italy, *on his Return from thence, was mur-*
der'd on his Knees, in the Church of St. Laurence, *by*
Guy *and* Simon, *Sons of* Simon Montfort, *Earl of*
Leicester, *in Revenge of their Father's Death, slain in the*
Barons Wars, and there Interr'd, Anno 1271, *the Year*
of his Father's Death; *or as another Author says, in*
1272.

RICHARD, *Third Son of* Richard, *King of the* Ro-
mans, *&c. died without Issue*; *which*,

NICHO-

NICHOLAS, *Fourth Son, of whom his Mother died in Labour, and he with her, and was Buried at* Beaulieu, *in* Com. Southampton.

ISABEL, *only Daughter, died an Infant.*

The Second Wife of Richard, *King of the* Romans, &c. *was* Sanchia, *Third Daughter, and Coheir to* Raymond, *Earl of* Provence, *and Sister to Queen* Eleanor, *Wife of his Brother King* Henry III. *being one of the Four Daughters of an Earl, that by Marriage were all rais'd to the Throne of Four Kings, an Example not parallell'd in Hiſtory*; Margaret, *the Eldeſt, was the Wife of* Lewis IX. *King of* France, *and* Beatrix, *the youngeſt, of* Charles, *King of* Sicily, *ſhe was Crown'd with her Husband, and had Iſſue by him Two Sons.*

EDMOND, *who ſucceeded his Father in the Earldom of* Cornwal, *upon the Death of his Four half Brothers. This* Edmond, *with* Gilbert, *Earl of* Glouceſter, *his Brother-in-Law, had the Government of* England *in the Abſence of* Edward I. *beyond Sea*; *and a Second Time, when that King went to meet* Philip, *King of* France. *He was likewiſe with the Biſhop of* Worceſter *and* Hereford, *and* Henry Lacy, *Earl of* Lincoln, *appointed the King's Lieutenants during his Abode in* France. *He eſpous'd* Margaret, *the Daughter of* Richard Clare, *Earl of* Glouceſter *and* Hereford, *but had not any Iſſue*; *ſhe was divorc'd from him, and compell'd by the Biſhop of* Rocheſter *to live a Single Life. After which I find not that this Earl did ever Marry, but deceas'd without Iſſue at* Aſhbrugge, *in* Com. Bucks, *where he had Built an Abbey of the Order of* Bonhomes, *the* 28*th of* Edward I. *who was found to be his next Heir, and was Buried in the Abbey of* Hayles, *by his Father.*

The Third Wife, of *Richard* Earl of *Cornwal*, &c. was *Beatrice*, Neice to *Conrade*, Archbiſhop of *Colen*, who ſurviv'd him, but had no Iſſue. He had Iſſue alſo, but by whom is not ſaid, Two Natural Sons and a Daughter, the firſt call'd *Richard de Cornwal*, Anceſtor of the Antient and Knightly Families of the

Cornwals, frequently call'd Barons of *Burford* in *Shro*
ſhire, and of thoſe of *Berrington*, in *Com. Hereford*
Walter, Second Son, of whom little is ſaid; and *I*
bella, whom King *Henry* III. call'd Niece, Wife
Maurice, Lord *Berkley*, from whom all the flouriſhi
Families of *Berkley* derive their Deſcent.

I now return to the Daughters of King *John*, Siſte
of *Richard*, King of the *Romans*, of which the Elde
was,

JOAN, Married to *Alexander* II. King of *Scot*
(to whom ſhe was firſt Wife,) at *York*, *Anno* 122
in the Preſence of King *Henry* III. her Brother; whic
Joan coming ſome Years after into *England* to viſit h
Brother, died at *London* without Iſſue, *Anno* 123
and was buried at *Tarrente*, in *Com. Dorſet*, a Nu
nery Founded by *Richard*, Biſhop of *Durham*.

ELEANOR, *Second Daughter of King* John, *w*
married to William Marſhal, *the younger Earl of* Pem
broke: *King* Henry III. *her Brother, was at firſt mu*
diſpleaſed with this Match, but came afterwards to
better reconcil'd: But this William *deceaſing witho*
Iſſue by her, King Henry *gave her in Marriage after*
Simon Montfort, *Earl of* Leiceſter, *and Steward*
England: *But in the End, this* Simon, *Earl of* Leic
ſter, (*and* Eleanor *his Wife*) *fell under the ſevere Di*
pleaſure of the King, by heading the Barons againſt hi
which never ended till the Battle of Eveſham, *whe*
this Earl was ſlain, Anno 1265, 49 Henry III. *aft*
whoſe Death the Counteſs Eleanor, *and her Children, we*
forc'd to quit the Realm, ſo that ſhe died in the Nunnery
Mortarges *in* France.

HENRY, *their eldeſt Son, was ſlain at* Eveſha
with his Father: Simon, *Second Son, was Earl*
Bigore, *and Anceſtor of a Family of the* Montforts,
that Part of France. Almarick, *their Third Son, wa*
firſt a Prieſt, and Treaſurer of the Cathedral Church
York: *He afterwards was Knighted, and became a*
expert Soldier in the Wars beyond Sea. Guy, *Fourt*
Son, was Earl of Angleria *in* Italy, *and Progenitor*
th

the Montforts *in* Tuſcany, *and of the Earl of* Campobachi, *in the Kingdom of* Naples. Richard, *Fifth Son, remain'd privately in* England, *and changing his Name to* Welesborne, *was Anceſtor of the* Welesbornes *in* England. *They had alſo a Daughter, nam'd* Eleanor, *Educated in* France, *and married to Prince* Llewellin ap Griffith.

ISABEL, Third Daughter of King *John*, was born *Anno* 1214, and at the Age of One and Twenty ſent into *Germany*, and there married to *Frederick* II. Emperor of *Germany*; by whom ſhe had Iſſue, *Henry*, appointed to be King of *Sicily*, but died *pro Interim*; and *Margaret*, married to *Albert*, *Landgrave* of *Thuringen*. She was his Wife Six Years, and then, to the great Grief of the Emperor, died in Childbed, *Anno* 1241.

King *John* had beſides theſe, Five Natural Sons, and a Daughter, *viz.*

RICHARD, who married Roheſia, Daughter and Heir of Fulbert de Dover, and had with her a large Inheritance; and Iſſue by her Two Daughters, Lora, Wife of William Marmion, of Polesworth, in Com. Warwick, from whom are Deſcended the Dimocks of Scrivelby, in the City of Lincoln; the Ferrers of Tamworth, and Buddeſly; the Willoughby's of Wollaton, and the Aſton's of Staffordſhire.

ISABEL, the other Daughter of Richard, was married to David Strabology, Earl of Athol, who by her had Chilham, in Kent, whoſe Heirs-general were the Lord Burgh, and the Zouches of Codnore.

GEOFREY FITZ-ROY, another Natural Son of King John, who, when his Father was not permitted by Hubert, Archbishop of Canterbury, to Transport his Army from Portsmouth into France, was sent with the same Army to Rochel, and there died.

Sir John Courcy, says the Monk of Gloucester, was King John's base Son, and nourish'd at the Priory of Stegurcy in Somersetshire, and after made Earl of Ulster in Ireland.

OSBERT GIFFORD, another Natural Son of King John, of whom no other Mention is made, but his Father gave him Thirty Pound Land in Oxfordshire, of the Estate of Thomas de Ardern.

OLIVER, Natural Son of King John, mention'd in Records in the Reign of King Henry III. He was at the Siege of Damieta, with Saher de Quincy, Earl of Winchester, and many other Noblemen of England.

JOAN, a Natural Daughter of King John, was married to Llewellin the Great, Prince of North-Wales; and had Issue by him, David, also Two Daughters, Wentilina, call'd also Joan, married to Sir Reginald de Brewes; and Margaret, Wife of John de Brewis, Son of the aforesaid Reginald, by whom she had Issue William de Brewes, Lord of Gower, &c. from whom many Noble Families derive their Descent.

HENRY

HENRY III.

King of *England*, Lord of *Ireland*, &c.

THIS *Henry* was, as I have obſerv'd, the eldeſt Son of King *John*, and Queen *Iſabel*, *&c.* born at *Wincheſter*, in the Eighth Year of his Father's Reign, *Anno* 1206, and at about Nine Years of Age, Crown'd at *Gloceſter*, and the Adminiſtration of the Government, with the Tuition of his Perſon, given to *William Marſhal*, the Valiant Earl of *Pembroke*; who with *Cuallo*, the Pope's Legate, and the Biſhops of *Wincheſter*, *Bath*, and *Worceſter*, uſed all Means for the Return of the Barons to their Lawful and Natural Prince; from Prince *Lewis* of *France*, who ſtill held *London*, and the Parts Adjacent; which by the taking the Caſtle of *Lincoln*, and defeating the *French*, was ſoon after accompliſh'd, and an Amicable Agreement concluded between King *Henry* and Prince *Lewis*. After which, in 1219, he is again Crown'd King: But e'er long freſh Troubles broke out between the King and his Barons; who taking Advantage of the Diſagreement betwixt him and his Brother *Richard*, Earl of *Cornwall*, they gain'd the latter to their Party; but theſe Troubles the King conſents to pacifie, by granting ſome of the moſt reaſonable of their Demands. On the Death of *Lewis*, King of *France*, he was encourag'd to Invade that Kingdom, but return'd without Honour or Advantage; yet to Reward the *Poictavins* for their Aſſiſtance in this Expedition, he diſplac'd many of the Chief Nobility of *England*, to make Way for their Advancement, which occaſion'd ſharp and bloody Conteſts between him and his Barons, for Two Years, but then were happily compos'd by the King's Lenity. In the Year 1238, the

Nobility upon ſeveral Diſguſts, enter into a new Confederacy againſt him, and drew *Richard*, Earl of *Cornwall*, to Side with them therein, who coming to Expoſtulate with the King, and telling him the Danger that might enſue, the King became ſo ſenſible of it, that he call'd a Parliament, to which the Lords came Arm'd; but *Montford* making his Peace with the King, the Buſineſs cool'd again, and the Miſeries of the Kingdom continu'd. In the End it broke out into an open Rupture, when *Anno* 1263, enſu'd the Famous Battle of *Lewes* in *Suſſex*, where the King, Prince, the Earl of *Cornwall*, and other Nobles, were taken Priſoners. *Montfort*, Earl of *Leiceſter*, carries the Captive King along with him a Year and a half to countenance his Actions, in which Time he takes in moſt of the ſtrong Holds of the Kingdom; but the Prince eſcaping out of *Hereford-Caſtle*, raiſes Forces, and gaining the Earl of *Gloceſter* to his Side, routs *Montfort* at *Eveſham*, where he is ſlain, with his Son, and Eleven other Barons. After this the King call'd a Parliament at *Wincheſter*, where all the Barons of *Leiceſter*'s Party are Sequeſter'd. Thoſe that flew from the Battle of *Eveſham*, retire to *Ely*, and there fortify themſelves; but the Prince going to reduce them, enters the Iſland, and obliges them to yield: King *Henry* endeavouring to Eſtabliſh the Peace of the Kingdom, and to reform the Exceſſes which the War had bred, calls a Parliament at *Marlborough*; from whence not long after he went to *Norwich*, where he puniſh'd ſeveral of the Citizens for a Riot, committed on the Monks of that Place, and burning their Church; and returning through St. *Edmond's-Bury*, and performing his Devotions at the Shrine of that Saint, he was taken ſomewhat ill, and from thence haſtening to *London*, his Sickneſs ſo much encreas'd on him, that calling before him his Lords, he exhorted them to be faithful to his Son, Prince *Edward*, who was at that Time in the *Holy-Land*, and a few Days after departed this Life in his Palace at *Weſtminſter*, the 16th of *November*, *Anno* 1272, in the 65th Year of his Age, and the 56th of his Reign; and was Interr'd before the High Altar in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*, which he had rebuilt from the Ground, having ordain'd

dain'd by his Will, that his Heart ſhou'd be buried at *Font-Euraud* in *Normandy*.

In the Year 1232, a Marriage was propos'd for him with the King of *Scot*'s Siſter, but the Motion was altogether diſlik'd, by reaſon that *Hubert du Bourg*, his Chief-Juſtice, had marry'd the elder Siſter. After which, in the Year 1236, he eſpouſes *Eleanor*, Second Daughter and Coheir to *Raymond Berengar*, Earl of *Provence*, *&c.* Son of Earl *Alphonſo*, Son of *Alphonſo* II. King of *Arrogan*, who Six Days after her Marriage, was Crown'd at *Weſtminſter*; ſhe was his Wife 37 Years, and his Widow 19, and died a Nun at *Ambresbury*, in the 30th Year of the Reign of her Son *Edward* I. *Anno* 1291, and was there Interr'd; having had Iſſue by him as follows.

EDWARD, eldeſt Son, was King of *England* after his Father's Deceaſe, by the Name of *Edward* I. of whom in his Place.

EDMOND, Second Son, was born *Anno* 1245, in the 30th Year of his Father's Reign. He was Sirnam'd *Crouchback*, from the Bowing of his Back; others ſay, he was ſo call'd from his wearing a Croſs, (Antiently nam'd a *Crouch*, on his *Back*.) uſually put on by ſuch as vow'd Voyages to *Jeruſalem*. Upon the Forfeiture of *Simon*, Earl of *Leiceſter*, in the 49th of his Father's Reign, he obtain'd the Earldom of *Leiceſter*, and the *Seneſchalcy*, or Stewardſhip of *England*. Two Years after he had given him the Earldom of *Lancaſter*, and when *Robert de Ferrers*, Earl of *Derby*, loſt his Titles in the Civil War, and a large Eſtate alſo, they were added to his Fortune; as alſo the Earldom of *Champaigne*. In whoſe Perſon was Originally Founded the great Contention between the Royal Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*, from whom the latter owe their Deſcent. He was inveſted in the Kingdom of *Sicilia* and *Apulia*, by Pope *Alexander* III. by the ridiculous Ceremony of ſending him a Ring; but it was all the Marks of Royalty he ever wore, tho' the *Pontiff* had ſuck'd from him a pretty large Sum of Money. This *Edmond*, was ſent with an Army into *Gaſcoigne*, where he perform'd notable

Service, but did not ſurvive it long; for in the Year 1296, he died at *Bayon*, and being brought into *England*, was Interr'd in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*, on the North Side of the High Altar, near his firſt Wife. His Stile was, Earl of *Lancaſter*, *Leiceſter*, *Derby*, and *Champaigne*, Lord of *Monmouth*, and Steward of *England*.

He had Two Wives, the firſt was *Aveline*, the Daughter and Heir to *William de Fortibus*, Earl of *Albemarle*, by *Iſabel* his Wife, Daughter of *Baldwin*, Siſter and Heir to *Baldwin de Ripariis*, or *Rivers*, Earl of *Devon*, by whom Earl *Edmond* had a Right to the Earldom of *Devon*, and the *Iſle of Wight*; but it ſeems ſhe died without Iſſue, the ſame Year of her Marriage, *Anno* 1269, and was Interr'd in *Weſtminſter*, where her Monument of Grey Marble is yet Extant.

His Second Wife was *Blanch*, Queen of *Navarre*, Counteſs *Palatine* of *Champaigne* and *Brye*, Daughter of *Robert*, Earl of *Artois*, Brother to St. *Lewis*, King of *France*, Widow of *Henry*, King of *Navarre*, by whom he had Iſſue,

THOMAS, *of* Lancaſter, *eldeſt Son.*

HENRY, *of* Lancaſter, *Second Son, of both whom I ſhall ſpeak preſently.*

JOHN, *of* Lancaſter, *Third Son, who was Lord of* Beaufort, *and of* Nogent Lartauld, *in* France, *where he died unmarried.*

THOMAS, *eldeſt Son, ſucceeded his Father in his Honours and Eſtate, was Earl of* Lancaſter, Leiceſter, Derby, *and* Lincoln, *and Steward of* England, *which was Hereditary. He ſided with the Barons againſt King* Edward II. *in Hatred of* Piers Gaveſton, *for whoſe Death he had a Pardon. He alſo took up Arms a Second Time for the Expelling and Baniſhing* Hugh le Diſpenſer, *the younger, in the 7th of* Edward II. *whom he, with the Barons, proſecuted to Death: But the Army of this Earl* Thomas *being routed at* Borough-Bridge, *by the Treachery*

chery of Robert Holland, *and* Andrew *of* Harcla, *he was there taken, and a few Days after Beheaded at* Pontefract: *His Death was follow'd by the Execution of ſeveral of his Confederates, whoſe Blood the King Sacrific'd to his Beloved* Gaveſton, *and the* Spencers: *This* Thomas *was afterwards, by the Common People, reſpected as a Cannoniz'd Perſon, who made great Reſort to his Picture, hung up in St.* Paul's, *attributing great Things to him, till the King hearing of it, forbid the ſame. In his Father's Life-time, there had been ſome Propoſals of a Match between this* Thomas, *and* Beatrice, *Daughter of* Hugh, *a Son of the Duke of* Burgundy, *which not taking Effect, he afterwards married* Alice, *Daughter and Heir of* Henry Lacy, *Earl of* Lincoln, *in whoſe Right he was Earl of* Lincoln, *but had no Iſſue by her; ſo that the Inheritance came to his Brother* Henry, *Lord of* Monmouth, *Earl of* Lancaſter, Leiceſter, Derby, *and* Provence, *and Steward of* England, *Reſtor'd the* 17*th* Edward II.

This Henry *afterwards took Part with Queen* Iſabel, *for the ſetting up of her Son,* Edward III. *againſt his Father, who being made Priſoner, was put into this* Henry's *Cuſtody, who us'd him with all the Reſpect imaginable, notwithſtanding he had taken off his Brother's Head; which the Queen underſtanding, took him out of his Hands, under Pretence he gave him too much Liberty. At the Coronation of King* Edward III. *he girt him with the Sword of Knighthood, immediately before the Ceremony; and in the firſt Year of that King's Reign, had a Grant of the Stewardſhip of* England *to him, and the Heirs of his Body. And alſo in the 9th of that Reign, had the County of* Provence *confirm'd to him, being the Inheritance of Queen* Eleanor, *Wife of* Henry III. *and had been granted by the ſaid Queen* Eleanor. *to* Thomas de Lancaſter, *and this* Henry, *her Grand Children. He died at* Leiceſter *in the Year* 1345, *and was buried there in the Monaſtery of the Cannons.*

He married Maud, *Daughter and Heir of Sir* Patrick Chaworth, *Knight, Lord of* Kidwelly, *and* Ogmore *in* Wales; *by whom he had Iſſue as follows.*

HENRY,

HENRY, *his only Son, who ſucceeded him, and Six Daughters*, viz.

BLANCH, *Eldeſt Daughter, was married to* Thomas, *Lord* Wake, *of* Lydel.

MAUD, *Second Daughter, had to her firſt Husband* William de Burgh, *Earl of* Ulſter, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue her only Child and Heir*, Elizabeth Burgh, *Wife of* Lionel, *of* Antwerp, *Duke of* Clarence, *Third Son of King* Edward III. *whom we ſhall have Occaſion to mention hereafter. The Second Husband of this* Maud *was Sir* Ralph Stafford, *a Son of* Ralph, *Earl of* Stafford.

JOAN, *Third Daughter of* Henry, *Earl of* Lancaſter, *was the Wife of* John, *Lord* Mowbray, *of* Axholme, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue* John, *Lord* Mowbray, *who married* Elizabeth, *the Daughter and Heir of* John, *Lord* Seagrave, *by* Margaret, *Dutcheſs of* Norfolk, *his Wife, Daughter, and at length Heir to* Thomas *of* Brotherton, *Earl of* Norfolk, *Fifth Son of King* Edward I. *From which Marriage are deſcended all the Dukes of* Norfolk, *and Earls of* Nottingham, *of the Sirnames of* Mowbray *and* Howard; *the Earls of* Suffolk, Berkſhire, Carliſle, Stafford, Peterborough, *and* Monmouth; *and the Barons* Howard *of* Effingham *and* Eſcrick, *and ſeveral other Families.*

ISABEL, *Fourth Daughter of* Henry, *Earl of* Lancaſter, *was Abbeſs of* Ambresbury.

ELEANOR, *of* Lancaſter, *Fifth Daughter, was firſt married to* John, *Son and Heir to* Henry de Bellomonte, *or* Beaumont, *Earl of* Boughan *in* Scotland; *from whom deſcended the Viſcount* Beaumont, *the Lord* Bardolph, *attainted the firſt of* Edward IV. *and alſo the* Beaumont's *of* Cole-orton *and* Gracedieu *in* Leiceſterſhire. *This* Eleanor *was afterwards Married to* Richard Fitz-Alan, *Third of that Name, Earl of* Arundel, *from whom all the ſucceeding Earls of* Arundel, *both of the Family of* Fitz-Alan, *and* Howard, *the Earls and Marquiſs*

quiſs of Lindſey, *the Lords* Willoughby *of* Parham, *and others, are derived.*

MARY, *Sixth and youngeſt Daughter of* Henry, *Earl of* Lancaſter, *was eſpouſed to* Henry, *Lord* Percy *of* Alnwike, *and had Iſſue by him* Henry, *Lord* Percy, *Firſt Earl of* Northumberland, *and Sir* Thomas Percy, *Knight, created Earl of* Worceſter, *beheaded at* Shrewsbury *without Iſſue. Which* Henry, *Earl of* Northumberland, *elder Brother, by* Margaret *his Wife, Daughter of* Ralph, *Lord* Nevil, *had Iſſue Two Sons,* Henry, *Lord* Percy, *Sirnamed* Hotſpurre *ſo frequently mentioned in Hiſtory for his Valorous Acts; ſlain afterwards at the Battle of* Shrewsbury, Anno 1403. *obſtinately fighting againſt King* Henry IV. *Anceſtor of the late Earl of* Northumberland; *and Sir* Thomas Percy, *the younger, who married* Elizabeth, *Eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to the laſt* David de Strabolgy, *Earl of* Athol, *having Iſſue Sir* Henry Percy *of* Athol, *Knight, and died afterwards in* Spain. *Which Sir* Henry Percy, *Son of the ſaid* Thomas, *by* Elizabeth, *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* Matthew Bruce, *of* Gower, *Knight, had Iſſue Two Daughters, his Heirs;* Elizabeth, *married to* Thomas Burgh, *Eſq; Anceſtor to the Lord* Burgh, &c. *and* Margaret, *firſt married to* Henry, *Lord* Grey, *of* Codnor, *by whom ſhe had no Iſſue; and was after married to Sir* Richard Vere, *Knight.*

I come next to HENRY, *only Son and Heir to* Henry, *the laſt Earl of* Lancaſter, *Second Son of* Edmond, *Earl of* Lancaſter, *Second Son of King* Henry III. *This* Henry, *Sirnamed* Griſmund, *from the Place of his Birth, being* Griſmund-Caſtle *in* Com. Monmouth; *and alſo* Tort-cole, *or with the Wry Neck. He was created Earl of* Derby *the Second of* Edward III. *his Father then living; upon whoſe Death he had the Earldoms of* Lancaſter *and* Leiceſter, *and the Stewardſhip of* England. *He was alſo in the Twenty-third of* Edward III. *created Earl of* Linclon; *and was in Parliament Two Years after advanced to be Duke of* Lancaſter, *being the Second Dukedom that had been in* England *after the Conqueſt, that of* Cornwal, *granted to* Edward, the Black Prince, *being the Firſt. This* Henry, *when he was only Earl of*

Derby,

Derby, *had the Command of* 6000 *Men in* France, *with which he took in most of the Towns of* Xaintoigne *and* Poictou, *and besieged and sack'd* Poictiers, *performing other Signal Services in* France, *till a Peace between the Two Crowns ensued. He was a great Favourer of* Wickliffe, *and his Doctrine, insomuch that it occasioned a Difference between him and the Bishop of* London; *nor did the People ever much favour him after: He was Stiled,* Duke of *Lancaster,* Earl of *Derby, Lincoln,* and *Leicester,* Steward of *England,* and Lord of *Bragerack* and *Beaufort.*

His Wife was Isabel, *Daughter of* Henry *Lord* Beaumont, (*Cousin* German *to Queen* Isabel,) *Wife to King* Edward II. *by whom he had Two Daughters his Heirs.*

MAUD, *of* Lancaster, *eldest Daughter, was married to* William *the* 5*th of that Name, Duke of* Bavaria, *Earl of* Hainault, Holland, Zealand, *and* Friezeland, *but died without Issue by him, soon after his Marriage.*

BLANCH, *of* Lancaster, *Second Daughter, by the Death of her Sister became Sole Heir, and was the Wife of* John *of* Gaunt, *Duke of* Lancaster; *from which descended the Kings of* England, *of the Royal House of* Lancaster, *the late King of* Spain, *the King of* Portugal, *and many of the Nobility of this Kingdom, which will be shewn in its proper Place. I therefore return to the remaining Children of King* Henry III.

RICHARD, Third Son of King *Henry* III. died in his Youth, and was buried at *Westminster,* on the *South* Side of the Choir.

JOHN, Fourth Son, died in his Infancy, and was also Interr'd at *Westminster.*

WILLIAM, Fifth Son of King *Henry* III. died also an Infant, and was buried in the *New-Temple in London.*

HENRY

HENRY, Sixth Son, died alſo in his Infancy, but no Mention is made of his Interment.

MARGARET, eldeſt Daughter of King *Henry* III. was born *Anno* 1241, in the 26th of her Father's Reign, and was the firſt Wife of *Alexander* III. King of *Scots*, by whom ſhe had Iſſue Two Sons, *Alexander*, and *David*; and a Daughter call'd *Margaret*: *Alexander* took to Wife *Margaret*, Daughter of *Guido*, Earl of *Flanders*, and Marquiſs of *Namur*, and died without Iſſue, in the Life-time of his Father. *David* died alſo without Iſſue; and *Margaret*, the Daughter, was married to *Errick*, King of *Norway*, by whom ſhe had Iſſue *Margaret*, the Heir of *Scotland* and *Norway*, who died unmarried: She was Queen of *Scotland* Twenty-two Years, the Thirty-third of her Age, and died in the firſt Year of the Reign of King *Edward* I. her Brother, and was buried in the Abbey of *Dumferling* in *Scotland*.

BEATRICE, Second Daughter of King *Henry* III. was born at *Bourdeaux* in *Gaſcoigne*, *Anno* 1242, 26th of her Father's Reign. At Seven Years of Age, ſhe was propoſed in Marriage to *William*, the eldeſt Son of the King of *Arrogan*, but this Match came to no Effect. And ſhe was at the Age of Eighteen, afterwards married to *John de Dreux*, Duke of *Britain* in France, and Earl of *Richmond* in *England*, ſlain by the Fall of a Wall at the Inauguration of Pope *Clement* the Vth, *Anno* 1305, by whom ſhe had Iſſue.

ARTHUR, *Duke of* Britain, *on the Death of his Father, who married Two Wives, firſt* Beatrice, *Viſcounteſs* Lymoges, *by whom he had Iſſue Two Sons*, John, *Duke of* Britain, *who having Three Wives, yet died Iſſueleſs: and* Guy, *Earl of* Ponthieure. *By his Second Wife.* Youland, *Daughter and Heir to* Almarick, *Earl of* Montfort, *this* Arthur *had Iſſue another Son*, John, *ſurnam'd* Breno, *who after the Death of his half Brother* John, *became Duke of* Britain, *and Earl of* Montfort, *by taking Part with King* Edward III. *againſt the* French

French *King, had thoſe Honours ſeiz'd; upon whi* *King* Edward III. *gave him the Earldom of* Richmon *He was Father of* John Montfort, *Surnam'd* [illegible] ant, *Duke of* Britain, *and Earl of* Richmond, *depo* *from that Earldom by Act of Parliament, in the* 1 *of* Richard II. *which* John, *by his Marriage with* *Daughter of* Philip Erreaux, *had Iſſue* Richard *of* B tain, *Count of* Eſtampes, *who by* Margaret Orlean *his Wife, had Iſſue* Francis, *Duke of* Britain; *married* Margaret *of* Foix, *and had Iſſue* Anne, *Heir of* Britain, *Wife of* Lewis XII. *King of* Fran *by which Marriage that Dukedome was annexed to Crown of* France.

PETER de DREUX, AND HENRY de DREUX, } *Second and Third Sons* John, *Duke of* B tain, died young.

JOHN de DREUX, *Fourth Son, was by K* Edward I. *made Earl of* Richmond; *he died* An 1330, *having been a Noble Benefactor to the* Grey-Fry *within* Newgate, London.

ALICE, *eldeſt Daughter of* John, *Duke of* Brit *and* Beatrice, *Daughter of King* Henry III. *was* L Abbeſs *at* Font-Euraud *in* Normandy.

MARY, *Second Daughter, was married to* G *Earl of St.* Paul. *And,*

BLANCH, *their Third and youngeſt Daughter* Philip Seigneur de Couches, *and* Damfront, *(Son* *Heir of* Robert, *Earl of* Artois,) *by whom ſhe had I among other Children,* Robert *of* Artois, *Earl of* Be mont le Roger, *Peer of* France, *&c. and Earl of* Ri mond *in* England; *who firſt urg'd King* Edward I *to ſet on Foot his Title to the Crown of* France.

Whi

Which Dutcheſs BEATRICE, Second Daughter of King *Henry* III. died in *Britany*, in the 30th Year of her Age, and in the firſt of King *Edward* I. her Brother, whoſe Corps being brought into *England*, was Interr'd in the *Grey-Fryars-Church* within *Newgate*, *London*.

KATHERINE, Third and youngeſt Daughter of King *Henry* III. was born at *London*, *Anno* 1253, in the 30th of her Father's Reign, and died at about Five Years of Age, being Interr'd at *Weſtminſter*, with Two of her Brothers, in the Space betwixt the Chapels of St. *Edward*, and St. *Bennet*.

EDWARD I.

King of *England*.

THIS EDWARD, as I have obſerv'd, was the eldeſt Son of King *Henry* III. by *Elianor*, of *Provence*, his Wife, born at *Weſtminſter*, *June* 17. *Anno* 1239; and from the Fulneſs of his Stature, Sirnam'd *Longſhanks*. He was likewiſe ſtil'd Lord of *Ireland*, and Duke of *Acquitaine*. At the Death of his Father, *Anno* 1272, he was in the *Holy-Land*, and though the Miniſtry in *England* knew not whether he was Living or Dead, yet they proceeded to Proclaim him King, and proper Perſons were choſen for the Management of Publick Affairs during his Abſence; who having Fortified *Acon*, which he went to relieve, he return'd Home, and was receiv'd with great Joy and Solemnity; after he had ſpent Two Years in ſettling his Affairs in *Acquitaine*, and with *Eleanor* his Queen, was Crown'd at *Weſtminſter* the 19th of *Auguſt*, *Anno* 1274. His firſt Act was an Abridgement of Eccleſiaſtical Power:

He

He took away the Return of Writs from the Abbot of *Westminster*, and abated the Priviledges of many other Famous Monasteries. He next subdu'd *Wales*, took Prisoner *Lewellen*, Prince thereof, and *David* his Brother, whom he put to Death; and procur'd his Son, by the Consent of the *Welch*, to be made Prince of *Wales*. He was Arbiter of the Crown of *Scotland* in that great Contest between *John Baliol*, and *Robert Bruce*, which occasion'd him some Troubles with that Realm, in which however he was still Victorious; but they were not ended at the Time of his Death; for in the Year 1307, when he was marching with his Army toward *Scotland*, he was siez'd with a Dissentery, or Bloody-Flux, which encreasing upon him, he return'd to *Carlisle*, where he sent for the Prince his Son from *London*, whom having first Piously Admonish'd, he gave him in strict Charge Three Things, *viz.* "That he shou'd carry his Bones about with "him throughout *Scotland*, till he had subdu'd it. "That he shou'd send his Heart to the *Holy-Land* "with 140 Knights, and 32000*l.* which he had promis'd "to furnish toward that War: And that he shou'd "never recall *Pierce Gaveston* from Banishment; soon after which he died at *Borough* on the Sands, the 7th of *July*, *Anno* 1307, in the 68th Year of his Age and 35th of his Reign. From whence his Corps was brought to *Waltham-Abbey*, and there remain'd about the Space of Fifteen Weeks, and then buried in the Abbey of *Westminster*, at the Head of King *Henry* III. his Father, under a very plain Monument.

The first Wife of this Great Prince, was *Eleanor*, Sister to *Alphonso*, King of *Castile*, and Daughter of *Ferdinand* III. to whom he was married, at *Burgos* in *Spain*, in the 39th Year of the Reign of King *Henry* III. his Father, she shar'd with him in all the Dangers and Trouble of his Voyage to the *Holy-Land*, and when he was there wounded by an Assassin, suck'd the dangerous Poison out of his Wound, which was the only Means that cou'd be us'd to preserve his Life. When the King, in the Year 129[illegible] taking a Journey *Northwards*, in order to determine the Contests for the Crown of *Scotland*, she was take[illegible]

ill by the Way at *Herdeby* in *Nottinghamſhire*, and there died in the Nineteenth of her Husband's Reign: For whoſe Loſs, the King, in extream Grief, returned with her Corpſe to *Weſtminſter*, where it was Interr'd; erecting Magnificent Croſſes at all the Places on the Road where the Body reſted, *viz.* at *Lincoln*, *Grantham*, *Stamford*, *Geddington*, *Northampton*, *Stony-Stratford*, *Dunſtable*, St. *Albans*, *Waltham*, call'd now *Waltham-Croſs*, and *Charing-Croſs*. But her Bowels had been Interr'd in the Cathedral Church of *Lincoln*; ſhe was a Woman of the higheſt Virtue, Religion and Prudence, and was extremely lamented by the King; by whom he had Iſſue;

JOHN, their eldeſt Son, born at *Windſor*, before his Father's Voyage into *Siria*, and committed to the Tuition of *Richard*, King of the *Romans*, but died in his Youth.

HENRY, their Second Son, died alſo a Child.

ALPHONSO, Third Son, born at *Maine* in *Gaſcoigne*, as his Father and Mother returned into *England* from *Jeruſalem*, who died in the Eleventh Year of his Age, *Anno* 1284, and was Interr'd in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*, among his Brothers and Siſters.

EDWARD, Fourth and youngeſt Son of King *Edward* I. ſucceeded his Father by the Title of *Edward* II. of whom in his Place.

ELIANOR, eldeſt Daughter of King *Edward* I. and Queen *Elianor*, was born at *Windſor* in the Fiftieth Year of the Reign of King *Henry* III. her Grandfather, and eſpous'd by Proxy to *Alphonſo*, King of *Aragon*, who deceaſing before Conſummation, ſhe was afterwards married to *Henry*, Earl of *Barr*, in *France*; and by him had Iſſue, *Edward*, Earl of *Barr*, from whom the Dukes and Earls of that County are Deſcended, and *Joan de Barr*, Wife of *John Plantagenet*, Earl of *Warren*, *Surrey*, and *Suſſex*, by whom ſhe had Iſſue.

JOAN of *Acon*, or *Acres*, ſo call'd from a City in the *Holy-Land*, nam'd *Acon*, formerly *Ptolemais*, where ſhe was born, *Anno* 1272, the Place where her Mother remain'd during her Husband's Wars with the *Saracens*. This *Joan*, at the Age of Eighteen, was married to *Gilbert de Clare*, Sirnam'd the *Red*, Earl of *Gloceſter* and *Hereford*; to whom ſhe was Second Wife, which *Gilbert* had loſt the Favour of the King her Father, by refuſing to go with him into *France*, in Aid of *Guy*, Earl of *Flanders*, againſt the *French* King; for which Cauſe the King ſeiz'd all his Lands, but the Breach was repair'd again by this Marriage. This *Gilbert* died Five Years after his Marriage with her, and had Iſſue by her as follows.

GILBERT de Clare, *their only Son and Heir, Earl of* Gloceſter *and* Hertford, *to whom* Ralph de Monthermer, *his Father-in-Law, ſurrender'd thoſe Earldoms, which he had held during* Gilbert's *Minority. He married* Matilda, *Daughter of* John de Burgh, *Son and Heir of* Richard *Earl of* Ulſter, *having no Iſſue but a Son call'd* John, *who died in his Infancy. This* Gilbert *being with King* Edward II. *in* Scotland *to raiſe the Siege of* Striveling, *was ſlain at the Battle of* Bonnocksburne, Anno 1314, *leaving his Three Siſters his Heirs.*

ELIANOR, *Married to* Hugh le Deſpenſer *the younger, Son of* Hugh, *Earl of* Wincheſter, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue*, Edward le Deſpenſer, *Father of another* Edward, *Father of* Thomas *Lord* Deſpenſer, *created Earl of* Gloceſter, 22. Richard II. *but afterwards depos'd from his Earldom by Act of Parliament*, 1 Henry IV. *and Beheaded at* Briſtol, Anno 1400. *This* Thomas. *Earl of* Gloceſter, *married* Conſtance, *Daughter of* Edmond *of* Langley, *Duke of* York, *by whom he had Iſſue* Richard *and* Elizabeth, *who died young; and* Iſabel *married Firſt to* Richard Beauchamp, *Earl of* Worceſter; *and Secondly to* Richard Beauchamp, *Earl of* Warwick, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue* Henry, *Duke of* Warwick, *and* Anne Beauchamp, *&c. But of the Deſcendants of the aforeſaid* Iſabel, *more will be ſaid in the Account of* Edmond *of* Langley, *Duke of* York.

MAR-

MARGARET, *Third Siſter and Coheir to Earl* Gilbert, *was the Wife of* Piers Gaveſton, *created Earl of* Cornwal, *in the Third of* Edward II. *and Beheaded near* Warwick, *leaving Iſſue by* Margaret, *his Wife,* Margaret, *or* Joan, *a Daughter, who died young and unmarried. The Second Husband of this* Margaret, *Counteſs of* Cornwal, *was* Hugh de Audley, *created after Earl of* Gloceſter; *by whom ſhe had Iſſue One Sole Daughter, their Heir,* viz. Margaret, *married to* Ralph, *Baron* Stafford, *created after Earl of* Stafford: *From which Marriage all the Earls of* Stafford, *and Dukes of* Buckingham *of that Sirname did deſcend, as likewiſe the late Counteſs of* Stafford.

ELIZABETH, *Third Daughter of* Joan *of* Acres, *and* Gilbert, *Earl of* Clare, *and Siſter and Coheir to Earl* Gilbert, *her Brother, was married Three ſeveral Times, firſt to* John de Burgh, *who died in the Life time of his Father* Richard, *Earl of* Ulſter, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue* William de Burgh, *Earl of* Ulſter, *who married* Maud, *Siſter to* Henry, *Duke of* Lancaſter, *and left Iſſue,* Elizabeth, *his Daughter and Heir, Wife of* Lionel, *Duke of* Clarence, *Third Son of King* Edward III. *of whom we ſhall ſpeak hereafter. To her Second Husband, this* Elizabeth de Clare *had* Theobald, *Lord* Verdon; *after whoſe Deceaſe ſhe married to her Third Husband Sir* Roger Damory, *Baron of* Armoy *in* Ireland. *She Founded* Clare Hall *in* Cambridge, *and lies interr'd at* Ware *with her laſt Husband.*

Which JOAN of *Acres*, Second Daughter of King *Edward* I. after the Death of *Gilbert de Clare*, her firſt Husband, was married to *Ralph de Monthermer*, without the Knowledge of the King her Father, for which he was at firſt committed to *Briſtol* Caſtle, and had all thoſe Lands and Caſtles, formerly made over to Earl *Gilbert*, ſeiz'd into the King's Hands: But by the Mediation of *Anthony Bec*, Biſhop of *Durham*, the King became reconciled to him and his Wife, and reſtor'd all her Lands to him with Advantage; ſoon after which this *Ralph* was ſummon'd to Parliament by the Title of Earl of *Gloceſter* and *Hertford*, which Honour he enjoy'd till his Son-in-Law Earl *Gilbert de Clare*, came of Age, as we have mention'd before: After which this *Ralph de Monthermer* was ſummon'd

to, and ſat in all the Parliaments as Lord *Monthermer* by which *Joan* of *Acres*, his Wife, he had Iſſue T Sons, *Thomas de Monthermer*, and *Edward*.

Which THOMAS de Monthermer, *afterwards* Knight, *had Iſſue One Sole Daughter and Heir, who becam the Wife of* John Mountague, *Second Son of* William Mountague, *Earl of* Salisbury; *a Man of great Accou in his Time, who had Summons to Parliament among t Barons of this Realm from* 31 Edward III. *to* 13 Ric ard II. *by whom ſhe had Iſſue* John Mountague, *who the Death of* William, *Earl of* Salisbury, *his Unk enjoyed that Honour; and was Father of* Thomas, *Earl* Salisbury, *who left only one Daughter, his Heir, marr to* Richard Nevil, *Son to* Ralph Nevil, *Earl of* Weſtmo land, (*who had thereupon the Title of Earl of* Salisbury *a younger Brother of which* John, *Earl of* Salisbury, *was* Simon Montague, *who marrying the Heir-General* Boughton, *of* Boughton, in Com. Northamp. *brou that Inheritance into this Family.*

From which Sir Simon *lineally deſcended* Edward Mo tague, *of* Hymington, in Com. Northamp. *and of* Boug ton *aforeſaid, who was Knighted, and made one of t King's Serjeants at Law*, temp. Hen VIII. *and after L Chief Juſtice both of the* King's Bench, *and* Comm Pleas, *during that Reign, and ſo till* 1 Mariæ. *By* Hel *his Wife, Daughter of* John Roper, *of* Eltham, *in t County of* Kent, *Anceſtor of the preſent Lord* Teynha *he left Iſſue his Son and Heir*

Sir EDWARD MONTAGUE, *Kt. who by* Elizabeth, *Wife, Daughter of Sir* James Harrington, *of* Exton, *the County of* Rutland, *Knight, had Iſſue* Edward Mo tague, *Sir* William Montague, *Second Son*; *Sir* Henr Montague, *Third Son*, (*created after Earl of* Manchester *Great-Grandfather to* Charles, *now Earl of* Manchester; *Sir* Charles Montague, *Knight, Fourth Son*; James Mo tague, *Biſhop of* Wincheſter, *Fifth Son*; *and Sir* Sidn Montague; *Knight, Sixth Son, Father of* Edward Mo tague, *the firſt Earl of* Sandwich, *and Grandfather of* Ed ward, *the preſent Earl of* Sandwich.

EDWARD MONTAGUE, *Eldeſt Son and Heir of Sir* Ed ward, *Lord Chief Juſtice, was made Knight of the* Bat *at the Coronation of King* James I. *and* 19 *of that Reig was created Baron* Montague, *of* Boughton, *a Man deſcende*

deſcended to him from his Anceſtor Sir Simon Montague, *Kt. aforeſaid: The firſt Wife of this* Edward, *Lord* Montague, *was* Elizabeth, *Daughter and Heir to Sir* John Jeffery, *Kt. Lord Chief Baron of the* Exchequer, *by whom he had Iſſue only one Daughter* Elizabeth, *married to* Robert Bertie, *Lord* Willoughby *of* Eresby, *after Earl of* Lindſey: *By whom ſhe had Iſſue* Montague Bertie, *Earl of* Lindſey. *Father of* Robert Bertie, *Earl of* Lindſey, *Father of* Robert Bertie, *Earl of* Lindſey, *who by* Eliz. *his Wife, Daughter of* Philip, *Lord* Wharton, *and Half-ſiſter of* Thomas, *now Earl of* Wharton, *was Father of* Robert Bertie, *the preſent Marquis of* Lindſey, *created to that Honour* 5 *Queen* Anne, An. 1706. *To his Second Wife* Edward, *Lord* Montague, *married* Frances, *Siſter of Sir* Robert Cotton, *Kt. and Bart. by whom he had Iſſue Three Sons*, Edward, *his Son and Succeſſor*; William Montague, *Attorney-General, and Lord Chief Baron of the* Exchequer, temp. Car. II. Chriſtopher Montague, *3d Son*; *and one Daughter*, Frances, *married to* John Maners, *the 8th Earl of* Rutland; *Father by her of* John, *late Duke of* * Rutland, *whoſe Deſcent from the Blood Royal is elſewhere ſpoke of. This* Edward, *Lord* Montague, *died in the* Tower *of* London, An. 1654. *where he was made a Priſoner by the Rebellious Long Parliament, for his unalterable Loyalty to King* Charles I.

Vid. Maners, D. of Rutland, p. 125, &c.

EDWARD MONTAGUE, *his Son and Heir ſucceeded him in his Honour and Virtues, and married* Anne, *ſole Daughter and Heir to Sir* Ralph Winwood, *Principal Secretary of State to King* James I. *by whom he had Iſſue* Edward Montague, *who died unmarried*; Ralph, *his Succeſſor*; *and* Elizabeth, *a Daughter married to Sir* Daniel Harvey, *Kt. Ambaſſador to the* Ottoman *Court.*

RALPH MONTAGUE, *ſucceeded his Father, and was in the Reign of King* Charles II. *ſent Ambaſſador Extraordinary to the Court of* France, *and made Maſter of the great Wardrobe*; *which laſt Office he held under King* William *and Queen* Mary; *in the firſt Year of whoſe Reign he was created Viſcount* Mounthermer, *and Earl of* Montague, *ſo likewiſe under her preſent Majeſty Queen* Anne, *in whoſe 4th Year* An. 1705. *he was farther advanced to the Title and Dignity of Marquis* Monthermer, *and Duke of* Montague: *He had Two Wives, firſt*, Elizabeth,

Daughter

Daughter of Tho. Wriotheſeley, *Earl of* Southampton *Lord High Treaſurer of* England, *and Relict of* Joceline Percy, *the* 11*th and laſt Earl of* Northumberland, *by whom he had Iſſue* Ralph, *and* Winwood, *who both died under Age*; John Montague, *now Duke of* Montague; *and one only ſurviving Daughter*, Anne Montague, *the Wife of* Alexander Popham, *of* Littlecote, *in the County of* Wilts, *Eſq*; *who had Iſſue by her* Eliz. Popham, *married to* Edward, *Lord Viſcount* Hinchingbrook, *only Son and Heir apparent to* Edward, *Earl of* Sandwich, *and hath Iſſue by him Two Daughters*, Mary, *and* Elizabeth: *To his Second Wife, this* Ralph, *Duke of* Montague, *married* Elizabeth, *eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to* Henry Cavendiſh, *Duke of* Newcaſtle, *Relict of* Chriſtopher Monk, *Duke of* Albemarle, *by whom he had no Iſſue. and departed this Life* March 9, 1708-9.

JOHN MONTAGUE, *the only remaining Heir male of this Illuſtrious Branch, ſucceeded his Father both in his Honours and Employment of Maſter of the Great Wardrobe; having before taken to Wife the Lady* Mary Churchill, 4*th and youngeſt Daughter and Coheir of* John Churchil *Duke of* Marlborough; *by whom he hath had Iſſue* John Montague, *Lord Marquis of* Monthermer, *Born in the Year* 1705, *but died* An. 1711; *the Lady* Iſabella Montague; *the Lady* Eleanor Montague, *born the Day of her Grandfather's Death, died the Year following*; *and Lady* Mary Montague, *born in* June 1712.

MARGARET, Third Daughter of King *Edward* I. was born at *Windſor* in the Third Year of her Father's Reign, *Anno* 1275, and at the Age of Fifteen was married at *Weſtminſter* to *John*, Second Duke of *Brabant*, by whom ſhe had Iſſue *John*, Third Duke of *Brabant*, Father of *Margaret*, Wife of *Lewis* of *Mecklin*, Earl of *Flanders*, and Mother of the Lady *Margaret*, the Heir of *Brabant* and *Flanders*, married to *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy*.

BERENICE, Fourth, and ALICE, Fifth Daughter, died in their Infancy.

MA-

MARY, Sixth Daughter of King *Edward* I. *&c.* was born at *Windſor* the Seventh Year of her Father's Reign, *Anno* 1279. and at Two Years of Age firſt took a Religious Habit in the Monaſtery of *Ambresbury in Com. Wilts*; and was afterwards a Nun in the Abbey of *Font-Euraud* in *Normandy*.

ELIZABETH, Seventh Daughter of King *Edward* I. *&c.* was born at the Caſtle of *Ruthland* in *Flintſhire*, in the Thirteenth Year of her Father's Reign, *Anno* 1284. and in the Fourteenth Year of her Age was married to *John*, the Fourth of that Name, Earl of *Holland*, *Zealand*, and Lord of *Friezeland*, who died within Two Years without Iſſue by her. After which ſhe married to her Second Husband, *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford* and *Eſſex*, Lord of *Brecknock*, and Conſtable of *England*, by whom ſhe had Iſſue Two Sons, *John*, and *Humphrey*, both Earls after their Father, and died both without Iſſue. *Edward* and *William*, Twins, and Two Daughters; *Margaret*, married to *Hugh Courtney*, Earl of *Devon*, (from whom deſcended the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury* of that Sirname, the *Courtney's*, Earls of *Devon*, and Marquiſſes of *Exeter*, and the *Courtney's* of *Haccombe* and *Powderham*:) And *Eleanor de Bohun*, the Wife of *James Butler*, Earl of *Ormond*, from whom the preſent Duke of *Ormond*, and ſeveral of the Nobility of *Ireland*, derive their Deſcent.

WILLIAM de BOHUN, *Fourth Son of* Humphrey, *Earl of* Hereford, *&c. aforeſaid*, *Seventh Daughter of King* Edward I. *was created Earl of* Northampton *in the Second of* Edward III. *and* Elizabeth *his Wife Daughter of* Bartholomew de Beliſmere, *Lord of* Leeds-Caſtle *in* Kent, *had Iſſue* Humphrey de Bohun, *the laſt of that Sirname, Earl of* Northampton, *on the Death of his Father*; *and Nephew and Heir to* Humphrey de Bohun, *Earl of* Hereford, &c. *Conſtable of* England, *whom he ſucceeded in all his Honours, and by* Joan, *his Wife, Daughter of* Richard Fitz-Alan, *Earl of* Arundel, *left Two Daughters, his Heirs, married into the Royal Family*; Eleanor, *the elder, to* Thomas *of* Woodſtock,

ſtock, *Duke of* Gloceſter; *and* Mary *to* Henry *of* Bullingbroke, *Earl of* Derby; *after King* Henry IV. *who in her Right was created Earl of* Hereford, *of both whom we ſhall ſpeak in their proper Places.*

BEATRIX, Eighth } Daughter { of King *Edward* I. and Q. *Eleanor*, died
BLANCH, Ninth } { in their Infancy.

King *Edward* I. had to his Second Wife *Margaret*, Siſter of *Philip* IV. Sirnamed the *Fair*, King of *France*, eldeſt Daughter of *Philip the Hardy*, Son of St. *Lewis*, whom he married at *Canterbury*, *Anno* 1299, in the Twenty-ſeventh Year of his Reign; beſides which Marriage he contracted the Prince, his Son, to that King's Daughter. This *Margaret* was King *Edward*'s Wife near Eight Years, and ſurviv'd him Ten Years, and then died *Anno* 1317, and was Interr'd in the *Grey Friars*, *London*, before the Altar, which Monaſtery ſhe herſelf had Built, having Iſſue by him Two Sons and a Daughter.

THOMAS, call'd of BROTHERTON, having his Birth at a Place call'd *Brotherton*, a ſmall Village in *Yorkſhire*, *Anno* 1300. King *Edward* II. his half Brother, in the Sixth Year of his Reign, granted him the Earldom of *Norfolk*; and afterwards in the Ninth of his Reign, made him Marſhal of *England* by Patent, to him and his Heirs, Male Lawfully Begotten, to which King *Edward* III. in the Seventh of his Reign added the Earldom of *Suffolk*: He married Two Wives, firſt *Alice*, Daughter of Sir *Roger Halys*, and by her had Iſſue.

EDWARD PLANTAGENET, *whom ſome make to have married* Beatrix, *one of the Daughters of* Roger Mortimer, *Earl of* March; *be that as it will, he died without Iſſue in the Life-time of his Father.*

MARGARET PLANTAGENET, *eldeſt Daughter, of whom I ſhall have Occaſion to ſpeak at large preſently.*

ALICE

ALICE PLANTAGENET, *youngeſt Daughter, was married to* Edward Mountague, *and had Iſſue by him a Daughter,* Joan, *the Wife of* William de Ufford, *Earl of* Suffolk, *but died Iſſueleſs.*

Upon the Death of this Joan *Counteſs of* Suffolk, *the aforeſaid* Margaret, *her Aunt, came to be her Heir, and had the whole Inheritance of* Thomas *of* Brotherton *her Father; and was Counteſs of* Norfolk. *At the Coronation of King* Richard II. *ſhe exhibited her Petition for the Marſhalſhip of* England *to be Executed by her Deputy; urging the Example of* Gilbert *Earl of* Strigul, *who perform'd the ſame Office at the Coronation of King* Henry II. *She wrote her ſelf* Margaret, *Marſhal, Counteſs of* Norfolk, *and Lady* Segrave; *and was afterwards for the Greatneſs of her Birth, and large Revenues, created Dutcheſs of* Norfolk, *for Term of Life, by King* Richard II. *She had Two Husbands, the firſt of which was* John, *Lord* Segrave, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue:*

ELIZABETH, *their Daughter and Heir, Married to* John, *Lord* Mowbray, *of* Axeholm, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue two Sons and a Daughter.*

JOHN, Lord Mowbray, *Earl of* Nottingham, *to which Dignity he was created at the Coronation of King* Richard II. *but died in the* 18*th Year of his Age Unmarried.*

THOMAS, *who ſucceeded his Brother; and*

ANNE, *only Daughter, who was Lady Abbeſs of* Barking *in* Eſſex.

Which Thomas, *ſo ſucceeding his Brother, was advanc'd to the Title of Earl of* Nottingham, *by King* Richard II. *in the Fifth Year of his Reign; and three Years after by Patent had the Title and Office of Earl-Marſhal of* England; *being the firſt Earl-Marſhal, for before his Time they were only Marſhals. He was Captain of the Town of* Calais; *and in the* 21*ſt of* Richard II. *was advanc'd to the Dignity of Duke of* Norfolk. *Notwithſtanding all theſe Favours, he was afterwards by the ſame* Richard *baniſh'd, with* Henry de Bolingbroke,

Duke of Hereford; *whom he had accus'd of Speaking againſt the King's Adminiſtration; which* Hereford *denying, a Challenge enſu'd, and a Day was appointed for the Combat; but the King by the Advice of the Council forbid the ſame, baniſh'd* Hereford *for Ten Years, and this* Thomas *for Term of Life: Who thereupon retiring into* Italy *died of Grief at* Venice, Anno 1400, 1 Henry IV.

This Thomas, *Duke of* Norfolk, *had two Wives; the firſt was* Elizabeth, *Daughter of* John le Strange, *of* Blackmere, *by whom he had no Iſſue: The ſecond,* Elizabeth, *Siſter and Coheir to* Thomas, *Earl of* Arundel, *by whom he had Iſſue.*

THOMAS MOWBRAY, *his Eldeſt Son and Heir, commonly call'd the Earl-Marſhal, Beheaded afterwards at* York, *with* Richard Scroope *Archbiſhop of* York, 6 Henry IV. Anno 1405, *for conſpiring the Death of their King; and was there Interr'd. His Wife was* Conſtance, *Daughter of* John Holand, *Duke of* Exeter, *and Earl of* Huntington; *but had no Iſſue by her.*

JOHN MOWBRAY, *Second Son, was reſtor'd to the Earldom of* Nottingham, 1 Hen. V. *with the Office of Earl-Marſhal. And in the* 3d *of* Hen. VI. *preferr'd his Petition in Parliament, to have Place and Precedence above* Richard Beauchamp, *Earl of* Warwick, *as the Earls of* Norfolk *formerly had; alledging his Deſcent from the Blood Royal; and alſo to be reſtor'd to the Dukedom of* Norfolk, *as next Heir-Male, his Father dying without* Attainder. *Which Petition being heard, the King accordingly reſtor'd him to the Dukedom; he died* Anno 1432, 11 Henry VI. *leaving Iſſue by* Catherine, *his Wife, Daughter of* Ralph Nevil, *Earl of* Weſtmorland, (*by* Joan, *his Wife, Daughter of* John *of* Gaunt, *Duke of* Lancaſter,)

JOHN MOWBRAY, *Third Duke of* Norfolk, *who Married* Eleanor, *Daughter of* William Bouchier, *Earl of* Ewe, *and had Iſſue by her* John *the fourth and laſt Duke of* Norfolk *of this Family; who by* Elizabeth *his Wife, Daughter of* John Talbot, *the firſt Earl of* Shrewsbury, *had Iſſue his only Child,* Anne Mowbray, *Married to* Richard *of* Shrewsbury, *ſecond Son of King* Edward

ward IV. *who being Murther'd by his Uncle* Richard, *Duke of* Glouceſter, *after* Richard III. *before Conſumation, her Father's Inheritance was divided between the* Howard's *and the* Berkley's, *who deſcended from* Margaret *and* Iſabel, *Daughters of* Thomas Mowbray, *the 1ſt Duke of* Norfolk.

MARGARET MOWBRAY, *eldeſt Daughter of* Thomas, *the firſt Duke of* Norfolk, *by* Elizabeth Fitz-Alan, *his Second Wife; was the Wife of Sir* Robert Howard, *and by him was Father of* John Howard, *created a Baron by King* Edward IV. *and Duke of* Norfolk *by King* Richard III. *the immediate Anceſtor of the Illuſtrious Family of the* Howards, *which from him hath branch'd itſelf into One Duke, Four Earls, and Two Barons, all now flouriſhing. Of the Deſcendants of which Family, more will be ſaid hereafter.*

ISABEL MOWBRAY, *Second Daughter of* Thomas, *the Firſt Duke of* Norfolk, *was firſt married to Sir* Henry Ferrers, *Knight, Son of* William *Lord* Ferrers, *of* Groby, *which Sir* Henry *died in the Life-time of his Father, by whom he had Iſſue,* Elizabeth Ferrers, *his only Child, the Wife of* Edward Grey, *Second Son of* Reginald, *Lord* Grey, *of* Ruthin. *To her Second Huſband, the ſaid* Iſabel *married* James, *Lord* Berkley, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue Two Sons;*

WILLIAM, *Lord* Berkley, *eldeſt Son, who was Knighted at* Calais *17th* Henry VI. *and Four Years afterwards advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of* Berkley. *In the firſt* Richard III. *he was Created Earl of* Nottingham; *and in 1ſt* Henry VII. *Earl Marſhal of* England, *to him and his Heirs-Male: And in the Fourth of* Henry VII. *advanced to the Titles of Marquiſs of* Berkley. *He married Three Wives, but died without Iſſue ſurviving by any of them.*

MAURICE BERKLEY, *Second Son of* Iſabel, *Lady* Berkley, *aforeſaid, died in the Twenty-ſecond of* Henry VII. *and was Progenitor of* George, *Lord* Berkley, *who in the Year* 1679, *being then one of the Lords of the Council to King* Charles II. *was created Viſcount*

Darſley,

Durſley, *and Earl of* Berkley; *he married* Elizabeth, *eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to* John Maſſingberd, *of the City of* London, *Eſq*; *by whom he had Two Sons and Six Daughters*, viz. Charles, *made Knight of the* Bath, *at the Coronation of King* Charles II. *and* George Berkeley, *Second Son, one of the Prebends of* Weſtminſter, *who married* Jane, *Daughter of* George Cole, *of the County of* Devon, *Eſq*; *and died* 1694, *leaving* Elizabeth, *his only Child, born* 1692, *and is yet living unmarried.*

ELIZABETH, *eldeſt Daughter of* George, *Earl of* Berkeley, *was married to* William Smith, *of the* Inner Temple, London, *Eſq*; *and died about the Year* 1681, *leaving Iſſue* Theophila, *her only Child, now Wife of* Arthur Moor, *Eſq*; *one of the Commiſſioners of Trade and Plantation*; *who hath Iſſue by her Three Sons*, William, Arthur, *and* James.

THEOPHILA, *Second Daughter, married to her firſt Husband, Sir* Kingſmil Lucy, *of* Broxborn, *in* Com. Hertford, *Baronet, by whom ſhe had Iſſue, Sir* Berkeley Lucy, *Baronet, and One Daughter, married to Sir* William Inglefield. *Sir* Berkeley Lucy, *the Preſent Baronet, married* Catherine, *Daughter of* —— Cotton, *Eſq*; *and hath Iſſue One Son, and One Daughter*, Theophilus, *and* Mary. *The ſaid* Theophila *married to her Second Husband*, Robert Nelſon, *of* London, *Eſq*; *by whom ſhe had no Iſſue, and died* 1705.

ARABELLA, *Third Daughter, married to* William Poultney, *Son and Heir to Sir* William Poultney, *of* Miſterton, *in* Com. Leiceſter, *Knight, by whom ſhe hath Iſſue Two Daughters*, Arabella, *and* Elizabeth.

MARY, *Fourth Daughter, married to* Ford, *Lord* Grey, *of* Warke, *afterwards Earl of* Tankerville, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue her only Child*, Mary, *married to* Charles Bennet, *Lord* Oſſulſton, *and had Iſſue by her Three Sons and Three Daughters*, Charles, Henry, Grey; Bridget, Annabella, *and* Mary.

HENRIETTA, *Fifth Daughter.*

ARE-

ARETHUSA, *Sixth Daughter, was Second Wife to* Charles *Lord* Clifford, *of* Lansborough, *eldeſt Son to* Richard, *Earl of* Burlington, *Grandfather of* Richard, *the preſent Earl, and had Iſſue by him one Daughter,* Arethuſa, *yet living unmarried.*

CHARLES, *Earl of* Berkeley, *ſucceeded his Father* Anno 1698, *having been ſummon'd to Parliament* (Vita Patris,) *in the Year* 1689, *he was employ'd in the Quality of Envoy-Extraordinary, and Plenipotentiary to the States of* Holland; *where he remain'd till* 1695, *when he return'd to* England, *and was ſoon after Sworn of his Majeſty's Privy-Council; and in the Years* 1699, *and* 1700, *was one of the Lords Juſtices, and General Governours of* Ireland; *of the Privy-Council to Her Preſent Majeſty Queen* Anne, *and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of* Gloceſter. *He married* Elizabeth, *Daughter of* Baptiſt Noel, *Viſcount* Campden, *and Siſter, to* Edward, *Earl of* Gainsborough; *by whom he had Iſſue Four Sons and Three Daughters, and died the beginning of* October, 1710, *viz.*

CHARLES, *Lord* Durſley, *who died unmarried of the Small-Pox,* Anno 1699.

JAMES, *now Earl of* Berkley, *who was ſummon'd to Parliament,* (Vita Patris,) *one of the Admirals of Her Majeſty's Fleet, born* February 1680.

HENRY BERKELEY, *Third Son, firſt Page of Honour to the Duke of* Gloceſter, *and now to her preſent Majeſty Queen* Anne, *married* Mary, *Daughter of Colonel* Cornwal, *and hath Iſſue One Daughter,* Elizabeth.

GEORGE BERKELEY, *Fourth Son.*

Lady MARY, *eldeſt Daughter, married to* Thomas, *Chambers,* of Hanworth, *in the County of* Middleſex, *Eſquire, hath Iſſue Three Sons and Two Daughters,* William, Charles, Lionell, Mary, *and* Anne.

Lady

Lady ELIZABETH, *Second Daughter, married to Sir* John Germain, *of* Drayton, *in the County of* Northampton, *Baronet, hath Iſſue by him Two Sons*, James *and* John.

Lady PENELOPE, *third Daughter, died in* Ireland *unmarried.*

Which JAMES, *now Earl of* Berkley, *married to Lady* Louiſa Lenos, *Daughter of* Charles *Duke of* Richmond, *and hath Iſſue one Daughter* Elizabeth.

I am here to take Notice of the Second Marriage of MARGARET, Dutcheſs of *Norfolk*, eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to *Thomas* of *Brotherton*, Earl of *Norfolk*, eldeſt Son of King *Edward* I. by his Second Wife *Margaret*, Siſter to *Philip the Fair*, King of *France*.

This MARGARET, Dutcheſs of *Norfolk*, had to her Second Husband, Sir *Walter Manny*, Knight, by whom ſhe had Iſſue,

THOMAS MANNY, *their only Son, Drown'd in a Well at* Deptford *in his Childhood.*

ANNE MANNY, *only Daughter and Heir, was married to* James, *Lord* Haſtings, *Earl of* Pembroke, (*Son of* Laurence, *Earl of* Pembroke, *by* Agnes, *his Wife, Daughter of* Roger Mortimer, *Lord of* Wigmore, *and the Firſt Earl of* March) *by whom ſhe had Iſſue.*

JOHN HASTINGS, *Earl of* Pembroke, *Lord* Haſtings, Weſhford, *and* Abergavenny, *ſlain in the Seventeenth Year of his Age in a Turnament held at* Woodſtock, *Anno* 1390, *by Sir* John St. John, *Knight, leaving no Iſſue by* Philippa, *his Wife, Daughter of* Edmond Mortimer, *Earl of* March.

I now return to EDMOND, Second Son of King *Edward* I. by *Margaret* of *France*, his Second Wife, and younger Brother of *Thomas* of *Brotherton*, in Treating of whoſe Deſcendants this laſt Digreſſion was made.

This

This EDMOND was born *Anno* 1301, in the Twenty-ninth Year of his Father's Reign, and Sirnam'd of *Woodſtock*, the Place of his Nativity. He was created Earl of *Kent* by King *Edward* II. his half Brother, in the Fifteenth of his Reign. But in the Reign of King *Edward* III. he was Arreſted, and Adjudg'd to Die for High-Treaſon, for Conſpiring with other Lords to deliver King *Edward* II. out of Priſon, who in Reality had been Murder'd near a Twelvemonth before; yet through the Malice of Queen *Iſabel*, who rul'd all in the Minority of the King, her Son, with *Roger Mortimer*, her Minion, he was Beheaded in *Wincheſter*, after he had ſtood upon the Scaffold from Noon till Five a Clock in the Evening, expecting his Execution, which no one would Perform, till a baſe Wretch ſent from the *Marſhalſea*, perform'd it. This *Edmond* took to Wife, *Margaret*, Daughter of *John*, Lord *Wake*, Siſter and Heir to *Thomas*, Lord *Wake*, of *Lydel*, by whom he had Iſſue.

EDMOND PLANTAGENET, *eldeſt Son, ſucceeded his Father in the Earldom of* Kent, *was reſtor'd to the Title of Earl of* Kent, 5 Edward III. *but died the next Year without Iſſue.*

JOHN PLANTAGENET, *Second Son, who ſucceeded his Brother* Edmond, *and married* Elizabeth, *Daughter of the Duke of* Juliers, *but died alſo without Iſſue.* 26 Edward III. *And*

JOAN PLANTAGENET, *only Daughter and Heir to* John *her Brother, at whoſe Death ſhe had paſs'd the Twenty-fifth Year of her Age; (being for her admirable Beauty call'd, the* Fair Maid of Kent) *the Wife of Sir* Thomas Holand, *Knight, one of the Founders of the moſt Noble Order of the Garter, and Steward of the Houſhold to* William Mountague, *Earl of* Salisbury, *which Sir* Thomas, *in Right of this* Joan, *his Wife, was created Earl of* Kent, *and Lord* Wake *of* Lydel, *by King* Edward III. *for whom he had perform'd many brave and ſignal Services in the Wars of* France, *in whoſe*

Thirty

Thirty-fourth Year he died; having had Issue by this Countess Joan.

THOMAS HOLAND, *Earl of* Kent, *and Lord* Wake *of* Lydel, *Son and Heir: He was Marshal of* England, Anno 1380. 3 Richard II. *He died in the Year* 1397, *and by his Will appointed his Body to be Interr'd in the Abbey of* Brune; *leaving Issue by* Alice *his Wife, Daughter of* Richard Fitz-Alan, *Earl of* Arundel, *Four Sons and Six Daughters*, viz.

THOMAS HOLAND, *Earl of* Kent, *who the next Year after his Father's Death was solemnly created Duke of* Surrey, 21 Richard II. *He was one of those that Impeach'd* Thomas *of* Woodstock, *Duke of* Gloucester, *for which Cause, in the first Parliament of* Henry IV. *he with others lost his Honours and Dignities; and Conspiring afterwards to surprize King* Henry IV. *as he was Tilting at* Oxford, *with Design to Re-enthrone King* Richard II. *he with the Earl of* Salisbury *was betray'd, and flying thence to* Cirencester *in* Gloucestershire, *was there set on by the Multitude, and Beheaded*, Anno 1400. *without Issue.*

EDMOND HOLAND, *his next Brother succeeded him. He was Knight of the Garter, and a Commissioner in the Treaty of Peace between King* Henry IV. *and the Duke of* Britany; *and was also made Lord Admiral of* England, *but was afterwards kill'd at the Siege of* Briack-Castle *in* Britany, *without Issue*, 9 Henry IV. *so that his Sisters became his Heirs.* John *and* Richard, *his Two younger Brothers dying in their Minority before him.*

The Sisters were, Eleanor, *first married to* Roger Mortimer, *Earl of* March: *Secondly, to* Edward Cherlton, *Lord* Powis: Joan *married first to* Edmond *of* Langley, *Duke of* York; *and Secondly, to Sir* Henry Bromflet, *Knight:* Margaret *married first to* John Beaufort, *Earl of* Somerset; *and after to* Thomas, *Duke of* Clarence: Elianor *the younger, to* Thomas Mountague, *Earl of* Salisbury; Elizabeth, *to* John, *Lord* Nevil, *Son and Heir to* Ralph Nevil, *the First Earl of* Westmorland, *and* Bridget Holand, *who became a Nun in the Abbey of* Barking; *from which Daughters many of the*

the Nobility and Gentry of this Kingdom derive their Deſcent, as will be farther obſerv'd hereafter. I come now to

JOHN HOLAND, *Second Son of* Thomas, *the Firſt Earl of* Kent *of this Houſe, (by* Joan, *Daughter of* Edward *of* Woodſtock, *Earl of* Kent.) *This* John, Anno 1388. 11 Richard II. *was created Earl of* Huntington, *and afterwards made Chamberlain of* England *for Life; and in the* 21 *of King* Richard II. *his half Brother, created Duke of* Exeter, *and made Governor of* Calais. *But in the Firſt Year of King* Henry IV. *he was adjudg'd to loſe his Honours and Lands, excepting the Title of Earl of* Huntington; *and Conſpiring the ſame Year againſt that King was Beheaded at* Pleſhy *in* Eſſex, *in the very Place where the Duke of* Gloceſter *was Arreſted by King* Richard II. *as if it ſhou'd ſeem a Judgment upon him, to be puniſh'd there for the Duke's Death, in which it was thought he had a Principal Hand. His Wife was* Elizabeth, *Second Daughter of* John *of* Gaunt, *Duke of* Lancaſter, *and Siſter to King* Henry IV. *(afterwards the Wife of Sir* John Cornwal, *Lord* Fanhope,) *by whom he had Iſſue;*

RICHARD HOLAND, *his Eldeſt Son, who died Iſſueleſs in the Fourth of* Henry V. *And*

JOHN HOLAND, *Second Son, reſtored to the Dukedom of* Exeter *in the Reign of King* Henry VI. *He was an active Man in the Wars of* France *under* Henry V. *was Conſtable of the* Tower *of* London, *Knight of the Garter, Earl-Marſhal of* England, *during the Minority of the Duke of* Norfolk, *and by King* Henry VI. *made Lord High Admiral of* England, Ireland, *and* Acquitain *for Life. He was a Benefactor to St.* Catherine's *Hoſpital near the* Tower, *where he was Buried* Anno 26 Henry 6. *leaving Iſſue by* Anne, *his firſt Wife, Daughter of* Thomas *of* Woodſtock, *Duke of* Gloceſter, *his only Son.*

HENRY HOLAND, *Duke of* Exeter, *Earl of* Huntington, &c. *He was a Stout Aſſerter of the* Lancaſtrian *Intereſt, and ſhared the unhappy Fortune of that Houſe,*

after

after the Battle of Towton-field, *upon which followed the Depoſal of King* Henry VI. *and his own Attainder. However he appeared again at the Battle of* Barnet-field, *the First of* Edward IV. *from whence he fled into* France, *and there lived in great Diſtreſs for about Two Years, when he was found dead in the Sea between* Calais *and* Dover, *but not diſcovered by what Accident. This* Henry *had to Wife* Anne, *Daughter of* Richard, *Duke of* York, *and Siſter of* Edward IV. (*from whom he was afterwards divorc'd; and had Iſſue a Daughter* Anne, *married to* Thomas Grey, *Marquiſs of* Dorſet, *who had thereof the Title of Earl of* Huntington, *but no Poſterity by her.*

The Second Wife of John, *Duke of* Exeter, *alſo named* Anne, *was Daughter of* John Montacute, *Earl of* Salisbury, *by whom he had Iſſue his only Daughter,*

ANNE HOLAND, *married firſt to* John, *Lord* Nevil (*Son and Heir to* Ralph, *the Second Earl of* Weſtmorland,) *ſlain at* Towton-field *the firſt of* Edward IV. *without Iſſue. And ſecondly to Sir* John Nevil, *Knight, Unkle to her former Husband, and by him had Iſſue* Ralph Nevil, *Third of the Name, Earl of* Weſtmorland, *&c.*

Sir EDWARD HOLAND, *Knight, Third Son of* John *the firſt Duke of* Exeter, *and* Elizabeth *of* Lancaſter *his Wife.*

CONSTANCE HOLAND, *only Daughter of* John, *Duke of* Exeter, *and* Elizabeth, *of* Lancaſter, *was married firſt to* Thomas Mowbray, *Duke of* Norfolk, *but by him had no Iſſue. And ſecondly, to* John, *Lord* Grey, *of* Ruthyn, *and from him all the Earls of* Kent *derive their Deſcent.*

So far we have accounted for the Deſcendants of *Joan Plantagenet*, only Daughter of *Edmond* of *Woodſtock*, Earl of *Kent*, Second Son of King *Edward* I. (by *Mary* of *France* his Second Wife:) proceeding from *Thomas*, Earl of *Kent*, and Lord *Wake* of *Lydel*, her firſt Husband.

Which

Which Joan *to her Second Husband had* WILLIAM MONTAGUE, *Earl of* Salisbury, *but from him was afterwards divorced by Conſent; and the ſaid* William, *Earl of* Salisbury, *married to another: After which ſhe ſtill retained ſo much of her Beauty and Perfections, as to ſubjugate the Heart of that Martial Prince* Edward, *frequently called the* Black Prince, *who for Love of her, declined ſeveral Illuſtrious Matches; but by Reaſon of their Conſanguinity, could not marry her without a Diſpenſation from the Pope. She alſo ſurvived Prince* Edward, *her Third Husband, having had Iſſue by him,*

EDWARD, *of* Engeleſme, *who died at the Age of Seven Years, and was buried in the Church of the* Auguſtine-Fryars London. *And*

RICHARD, *afterwards King* Richard *the Second, in the Ninth Year of whoſe Reign ſhe departed this World in* Wallingford-Caſtle; *ſome ſay of Grief, becauſe that King, her Son, denied her earneſt Supplication for the Pardon of her Son, and his half Brother,* John Holand, *who had clandeſtinely kill'd* Ralph, *Son and Heir to* Hugh, *Earl of* Stafford; *ſhe was buried in the* Fryars Minors *at* Stamford.

ELEANOR, only Daughter of King *Edward* I. by Queen *Margaret* of *France*, his Second Wife, and Siſter of *Edmond* of *Woodſtock* died in her Childhood.

EDWARD II.

King of *England*, Lord of *Ireland*, and Duke of *Acquitaine*.

THIS Prince was the Third Son born, but only ſurviving, of King *Edward* I. by Queen *Eleanor*, of *Caſtile*, his firſt Wife. He had his Sirname from *Caernarvon* in *North-Wales*, the Place of his Nativity, where, by the Particular Appointment of his Father, the Queen was delivered of him on the Twenty-fifth of *April*, 1284. Never came Prince to the Crown with more univerſal Applauſe both of Nobility and Gentry. He was then at the Age of Twenty-three Years, a very proper Age to ſuſtain the Weight of a Sceptre: He had ſeen the excellent Government of his Father, been initiated into the Affairs of State, and left Governour of the Kingdom, and preſided in Parliament in his Father's Abſence: All which made it expected that the Nation could not but be happy in a Sovereign to atone for the Loſs of ſo good a King as his Father, whom all Men lamented. But he quickly ſhewed them how much they were deceived in their fruitleſs Expectations; for the firſt Thing he began with, was to break the Three poſitive Commands enjoined him by his Father's Will: He recalled *Gaveſton* from Baniſhment, and gratified him with 32000 *l.* deſign'd for the Holy War; and for an Old Grudge impriſon'd *Walter de Langton*, Bp. of *Cheſter*, then Lord-Treaſurer, who was at the Time of ſeizing him buſily providing for the Funeral of his dead Father; which was no ſooner

ſooner performed, but the Young King paſſed over with *Gaveſton* to *Boloigne*, where his Marriage with *Iſabel*, Daughter of *Philip* IV. Sirnamed *Le Bell*, King of *France*, a Lady of Twelve Years of Age, was Solemnized on the Twenty-eighth of *January*, 1307. and grac'd with the Preſence of Four Kings and Three Queens; and returning to *England*, ſhe was the next Month Crowned Queen at *Weſtminſter*, by *Henry*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*.

The Hatred that grew up among the Nobility to his Favourite *Gaveſton*, loſt the King much of their Eſteem; who when no other Means would do, had Recourſe to Arms, and beſieged *Gaveſton* in *Scarborough-Caſtle*, where the King had put him with the beſt Forces he could provide for his Defence: But he was here taken, and deſiring he might once more ſpeak with the King, his Requeſt was granted; but as he was on his Journey under a Guard of the Earl of *Pembroke*'s Servants, he was taken from them by the Earl of *Warwick*, committed to his Caſtle, and there, notwithſtanding the King's earneſt Entreaty for his Life, beheaded.

After this the Barons proceed with great Forces to *Dunſtable*, in their Way to *London*, but a Reconciliation enſued; and by the Mediation of the Queen, the Biſhops, *&c.* he particularly pardoned the Death of his dear Favourite *Gaveſton*, and received thoſe into Favour that had been the chief Occaſion of it. The *Scots* took the Opporunity of theſe Troubles at Home to recover their former Loſſes, and to waſte the Borders, and at length to defeat the King and his Army at *Striveling*. After which followed ſo great a Dearth, and ſo extreme a Peſtilence, that for Three Years the Living could ſcarce bury the Dead, The *Scots* not only invaded *Ireland*; but advanced as far as *York*, where they had like to have ſurprized the Queen; and the *Yorkſhire* Forces being next defeated at *Milton*, the King was obliged to conclude a Truce for Two Years. This was followed by civil Broils at Home, the Barons confederated again under the Earl of *Lancaſter* againſt the King's New Favourites, the Two *Spencer*'s, who were ordered to be baniſhed; and the Barons defeated firſt at *Burton*, and afterwards at

Burrough-Brigg, and *Lancaſter* and others executed. At length the Queen herſelf aſſociates with the diſcontented Nobility, and meeting with Succeſs, firſt cauſed the Elder *Spencer* to be executed; and at *Hereford* cauſes Proclamation to be made, that if the King would return and govern as he ought, he ſhould be received with the general Conſent of the People; but the King durſt not truſt this Offer, wherefore the Prince was declared Guardian of the Kingdom, and had Fealty ſworn to him. Nor was it long before the King was diſcovered and ſent Priſoner to *Kenelworth-Caſtle*, and many of his Friends and Adherents executed: And ſoon after Queen *Iſabel* calling together the Parliament, they agreed to depoſe the King, and to ſet up Prince *Edward* in his Room; which the impriſoned King ſeeing no Remedy for, conſented to, and the Prince on that Condition accepted.

Being thus depoſed, he ſtill remained a Priſoner in *Kenelworth-Caſtle*, with an Allowance of 100 Marks a Month, under the Cuſtody of his Couſin, *Henry*, Earl of *Lancaſter*; but not being thought ſecure enough with him, he was committed to other Keepers, the Lord *Maltravers*, and *Gourney*, and removed to *Berkley Caſtle*, and thence to *Corfe-Caſtle*; receiving many vile Inſults and Reproaches from thoſe who had the Cuſtody of him; and in the End by a Helliſh Contrivance formed by *Adam de Orleton*, Biſhop of *Hereford*, and ſuppoſed by the Queen's Connivance, he was baſely and cruelly murdered by his Keepers, *Maltravers*, and *Gourney*, firſt ſtifling him in Bed with heavy Bolſters, and after thruſting a Red-hot Iron up his Fundament, thro' which miſerable and exceſſive Torture the poor King was heard to cry all over the Caſtle. The Queen and Biſhop diſavowing the Fact, threaten to queſtion *Maltravers* and *Gourney* for the ſame; who thereupon inſtead of a Great Reward which they expected, were forced to fly beyond Sea; *Gourney* into *France*, where about Three Years after he was taken and beheaded at Sea, in his Return for *England*; and *Maltravers* into *Germany*, where he had the Grace to repent, but lived ever after miſerably.

Thus

Thus died this unfortunate King *Edward* II. about half a Year after he had been depoſed, on the Twenty-fifth Day of *January* 1326, and the Forty-third of his Age, having reigned Nineteen Years Six Months, and Eighteen Days. His Body was afterwards carried to *Gloceſter*, and there without any Funeral Pomp buried in the Monaſtery of St. *Peter*, ſince a Cathedral, where King *Edward* III. his Son, erected a Monument of White Stone, with his Protraiture thereon in Alabaſter, in the Second Arch, on the *North* Side of the Altar, betwixt Two Pillars of the *Tuſcan* Order; about which are painted the Figures of ſeveral Stags, with which, as common Rumor ſays, his Corpſe was drawn thither from *Berkley-Caſtle*. In the ſame Place the King, his Son, erected a Chantry to pray for his Soul. This King *Edward* II. founded *Oriall-College*, and St. *Mary-Hall* in *Oxford*, and built a Church for Fryars at his Mannor of *Langley*, where the Soul of *Gaveſton* was to be prayed for.

The Wife of King *Edward* II. as we have obſerv'd before, was *Iſabel*, Daughter of *Philip* IV. King of *France*, &c. She lived his Queen Twenty Years, and his Widow Thirty, and died at the Age of Sixty-three, at *Riſings* near *London*, the Twenty-ſecond of *Auguſt*, in the Thirty-firſt Year of her Son King *Edward* III. *Anno* 1357, and was buried in the midſt of the Choir of *Grey-Fryars* Church in *London*: By whom he had the Iſſue following.

EDWARD, eldeſt Son, ſucceeded his Father, King of *England*, of whom in his Place.

JOHN of ELTHAM, Second Son of King *Edward* II. and Queen *Iſabel*, ſo Sirnamed from *Eltham* in *Kent*, the Place of his Birth, *Anno* 1315. in the Ninth Year of his Father's Reign. In the Parliament held at *Salisbury*, *Anno* 1328. and the Second of his Brother King *Edward* III. Reign, he was created Earl of *Cornwal*. The next Year he was conſtituted *Cuſtos* of the Kingdom of *England*, and the King's Lieutenant, during his Abſence beyond Sea. A Marriage was firſt propoſed for him with *Joan*, Daughter of *Ralph*, Earl of *Eu* and likewiſe with *Mary*, Daughter of the Count *de Blois*; but neither

taking Effect, he was afterwards Affianced by Proxy to *Mary*, Daughter of *Ferdinand* of *Spain*, Lord of *Lara*, but died in the *Interim*, being then in *Scotland*, from whence his Corpse being brought into *England*, was interred in St. *Edmund*'s Chapel, on the *South* Side of the Choir in *Westminster-Abbey*; where his Tomb of White Stone, with his Effigies in Alabaster lying thereon, are yet remaining entire.

JOAN, eldest Daughter of King *Edward* II. and Queen *Isabel*, was born in the *Tower of London*, and in her Minority married to *David*, Prince of *Scotland*, Son and Heir apparent of King *Robert Bruce*, whom within half a Year after he succeeded in that Kingdom at Seven Years of Age. This *Joan* was his Wife Twenty-eight Years, and being come into *England* to visit her Brother King *Edward* III. died here without Issue in the 32d of his Reign, *Anno* 1357. and was buried in the Church of the *Grey Fryars*, *London*.

ELEANOR, Second Daughter of King *Edward* II. *&c.* was the Second Wife of *Reynald*, the Second Earl of *Geldres*, to whom she was married in the Sixth Year of her Brother King *Edward* III. Reign. Which *Reynald*, being Vicar-general of the Empire to the Emperor *Lewis* of *Bavaria*, he created him first Duke of *Geldres*. He had Issue by the Dutchess *Eleanor* Two Sons, *Reynald*, and *Edward*, who were Dukes successively, and both died without Issue, the latter leaving his Dukedom and his Wife to *William*, Duke of *Gulic*, his half Sister's Son.

EDWARD,

EDWARD III.

King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*.

THIS Heroick Prince, eldeſt Son of King *Edward* II. and Queen *Iſabel*, his Wife, Daughter of *Philip the Fair*, King of *France*, whoſe Sons *Lewis*, *Philip*, and *Charles*, all Kings of *France* ſucceſſively, dying without Iſſue-male, King *Edward* came to challenge the Crown of *France*, as next Heir-male in Right of his Mother. He had his Birth in the Caſtle of *Windſor*, from whence he had his Sirname, on the Thirteenth Day of *November*, *Anno* 1312. in the Sixth Year of his Father's Reign. At Thirteen Years of Age, his ſaid Father gave him, and his Heirs, and Succeſſors, Kings of *England*, *Jure hæreditario in perpetuum*, the Cities *Ponthieu*, and *Monſtrole*; and likewiſe granted him the Dukedom of *Acquitaine*, and all the Lands he had, or ought to hold in the Kingdom of *France*; for which paſſing into *France*, he did Homage to that King. Soon after his Return to *England* he was unanimouſly choſen *Cuſtos* of the Kingdom, the King his Father being fled into *Wales*; not long after follow'd his Father's Reſignation, and his own Coronation, which was performed at *Weſtminſter* on the Firſt of *February*, *Anno* 1327. Beginning his Reign in the Fifteenth Year of his Age; not at the Death, but Depoſition of his Father: The Blame of which was not to be laid on this Young King, but on his Mother, and her Minion *Mortimer*, who uſurp'd all Power to themſelves.

The ſame Year the King's Marriage was Solemniz'd with *Philippa*, Third Daughter of *William*, Earl of *Henault*; and Siſter to *William* Fourth of the Name, Earl of *Holland* and *Henault*, ſlain by the *Friſons* without lawful Iſſue, who was Crown'd at *Weſtminſter* ſoon after. The King coming now to his 18th Year, call'd a Parliament, wherein he totally ſuppreſs'd the Power of his Mother and *Mortimer*, the firſt was reduced to the Maintenance of One Thouſand Pound a Year, and the latter accuſed of the late King's Death, the diſhonourable Peace with the *Scots*, the young King's Marriage with *Philippa* of *Henault*, for waſting the Treaſure of the Kingdom, and being too familiar with the Queen, for which being condemn'd, he was ſent up to *London*, and hang'd at the Elms in in *Smithfield*, which in ſome Meaſure obviated the Blemiſh that had lain on the Nation.

His Victories againſt the *Scots* and *French* I need not repeat here, wherein Hiſtory is ſo very extenſive; but cannot omit his Martial Deſign of reſtoring the Ceremony of King *Arthur*'s *Round-Table*; in Imitation of which, he erected a Table of Two Hundred Foot Diameter at *Windſor*, where the Knights were intended to have their Entertainment of Diet at his Expence, amounting to One Hundred Pound *per* Week. But King *Philip* of *Valois*, in Emulation of this Deſign, practis'd the ſame in *France*, by which drawing moſt of the Foreign Knights to him, it fruſtrated King *Edward*'s main Deſign, who therefore finding that his Entertainment of ſtranger Knights was too general, and did not oblige them to be his in the enſuing Wars, he reſolv'd on one more Particular, and ſuch as he thought would oblige thoſe whom he deſign'd to make his Aſſociates in the mutual and firm Bond of Friendſhip and Honour. Wherefore having given out his Garter for the Signal of Battle, it ended ſo fortunately, (which is conceiv'd to be that of *Creſſy*,) that he thence took Occaſion to Inſtitute that Order, and gave the Garter, aſſum'd by him for the Symbol of Unity and Society, among the Enſigns thereof, whence that ſelect Number being Twenty-five, (beſides the Sovereign) whom he Incorporated into a Fraternity,

are

are frequently call'd *Equites Periſcelidis*, vulgarly Knights of the Garter.

This Victorious King had at once Two Kings his Priſoners in *England*, viz. *David*, King of *Scots*, and *John*, King of *France*, who were not releas'd, but upon the moſt advantageous Conditions to *England*; the latter of which, as if in Love with the Place of his Captivity, paid a Complemental Viſit afterwards to King *Edward*, and reſign'd his Breath in the *Savoy*, much lamented by King *Edward*, who ſolemnly accompanied his Corps to *Dover*, whence it was convey'd to St. *Dennis*, and there Interr'd.

But the King advancing in Age, Fortune ſeem'd to decline, for *Charles* V. King of *France*, Son of King *John*, aforeſaid, gain'd many Advantages of him, yet had he ſtill the Reputation Abroad, of the moſt Glorious Prince of the Chriſtian World; though at Home ſome Paraſites took the Opportunity to Practice upon the great Age and Weakneſs of the King, eſpecially Dame *Alice Pierce*, his Concubine, who grew ſo extream Inſolent, that ſhe would many times ſit in Publick Courts of Juſtice, to direct whatſoever ſhe had a Mind to go forward.

And now the King's Age, and Inconſolable Grief for the loſs of his Son, Prince *Edward*, aſſiſted by a lingering Sickneſs, drew him to his End, not before the World had forſaken him; for his Concubine firſt, with all ſhe cou'd Purloin, even the Rings off his Fingers; all his Counſellors and Servants following her Example, with what they cou'd lay their Hands on, left him alone to ſtruggle with Death: Which a poor Prieſt in the Houſe by accident obſerving, went to his Bedſide, and perceiving him yet to breath, call'd on him to remember his Saviour, and implore Remiſſion of his Sins, at which ſhewing all Signs of Contrition, he had juſt Life to breath out *Jeſus*, and ſo died. This was the End of this mighty Prince, (a perfect Emblem of the World's Vanity) which happen'd at his Mannor of *Shene*, now *Richmond*, in *Surrey*, the 21ſt of *June*, *Anno* 1377, in the Sixty-fourth Year of his Age, having reign'd Fifty Years and upwards; from whence his Body was convey'd by Four of his Sons, and other of his Lords, and Solemnly Interr'd

on

on the *South* Side of the Royal Chapel in the Abbey of St. *Peter*, *Westminster*, where he has his Monument of Grey Marble, on which lies his Protaiture in Gilt Copper.

His Marriage with *Philippa*, Daughter of *William*, Earl of *Henault*, &c. I have already mentioned. Her Mother was *Joan*, the eldest Daughter of *Charles*, Count of *Valois*, younger Son to *Philip* the *Hardy*, King of *France*, and Sister to King *Philip de Valois*; notwithstanding which Alliance, she prov'd a most Faithful and Constant Lover of the *English* Nation, and highly assisted King *Edward*, her Husband, in the Prosecution of his Claim to the Crown of *France*, being esteem'd a Lady of great Honour and Virtue. She was his Wife Forty-two Years, and died on the 15th of *August*, *Anno* 1369, in the Forty-third of *Edward* III. her Husband, and was buried in the Chapel of the Kings in *Westminster-Abbey*, where she has a fair Tomb of Black Touch-Stone Garnish'd, and her Protraiture thereon in Alabaster, and Embellish'd with many Figures. By King *Edward* III. she had the following Issue.

EDWARD, Sirnam'd of *Woodstock*, the Place of his Nativity, where he was born the 15th of *June*, *Anno* 1330; the News of whose Birth was so welcome to the King, that he gave a large Reward to the Messenger that brought him the first News thereof. He had not pass'd the Third Year of his Age, when his Father granted him by Charter the County of *Chester*, the Castles of *Chester*, *Beeston*, *Rothelan*, and *Flint*, with many other Lands and Places in *England* and *Wales*; from which Time he had the Title of Earl of *Chester* added to his Stile. In the Parliament held at *Westminster* in the Third of *Edward* III. he was Created Duke of *Cornwal*, and the same Year invested with the Sword only; this being the first Precedent for the Creating of a Duke with us in *England*: And from this Prince *Edward*, the Dukedome of *Cornwal* hath ever since rested in the Crown; the eldest Son and Heir Apparent to the King of *England*, is Duke of *Cornwal* by Birth, but Prince of *Wales* by Special Creation, Investiture, and Donation of the Land thereto

thereto belonging: To which Dignity this Prince *Edward* was Created, by the King his Father, in the Parliament of the 17th of his Reign, Inveſted him with a Coronet, a Gold Ring, and a Silver Rod, and granted him Lands ſufficient for the better Support of that Dignity.

He prov'd a moſt Magnanimous and Martial Prince, and at the Age of Sixteen, was initiated into the Arts of War, attending his Father into *France*, where on his Landing, he receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood; and at the Battle of *Creſſy*, led the Vanguard of his Father's Army, where he won immortal Honour, and had aſcrib'd to him the chief Glory of gaining that compleat Victory, having ſlain *John*, King of *Bohemia*, with his own Hand, whom he deplum'd of thoſe *Oſtrich-Feathers*, which in Memory of this Victory, became his Cognizance, ſometime uſing one Feather, and ſometimes Three, with *Scroles* containing this Motto, *Ich Dieu*, *i. e.* I ſerve, meaning *John*, King of *Bohemia*, who ſerv'd the King of of *France* in his Wars, and was his Stipendiary. Others make it Prince *Edward*'s Device, alluding to the Words of the Apoſtle, *That the Heir, while he is a Child, differeth nothing from a Servant:* And this ſeems the more probable, ſeeing the Feathers, and this Motto, have been conſtantly born by our Princes of *Wales* ever ſince; and not only confin'd to the direct Line of theſe Princes, but often us'd with ſome Diſtinction, by Collateral Branches, both of the Royal Houſe of *York* and *Lancaſter*.

The Year following, a Truce was agreed upon at *Calais*, which continu'd to the 29th of *Edward* III. but no Peace enſuing, both Kings prepar'd again for War, and the Prince was Conſtituted his Father's Lieutenant, in *Acquitaine*, and other Parts of *France*; where accompanied with many of the Nobility, he ſoon after Landed in *Gaſcoigne*, and paſſing the River *Garronne*, he made his Way into *Languedock*, and having ravag'd the Countrey for Eight Weeks, he return'd to *Bourdeaux* with many Priſoners, and a conſiderable Booty.

Soon

Soon after this, with 8000 Men, he won the Ever-memorable Battle of *Poictiers*, againſt an Army of 60000 *French*, commanded by their King in Perſon, whom he took Priſoner, and brought into *England*, with many others of Note, and preſented to his Father.

Some Years after the Battle of *Poictiers*, King *Edward* preparing for another Expedition into *France*, this Prince (with his Three Brethren) accompanied him, and commanded the Rear of that Army, which making its Way through the Bowels of *France*, a Peace enſu'd at *Bretigny*, near *Chartres*, and all Diſputes relating to that Kingdom, were brought to a happy Concluſion; by which King *Edward* III. became poſſeſt of very conſiderable Territories there: whereupon the Nobility of thoſe Provinces addreſt the King, that the Prince might be made their Governor, which the King granted, and Created him Prince of *Guyen*; giving him *Guyen*, and *Gaſcoigne*, by the Name of a Principality during Life. Hither the Prince haſted, and having receiv'd Fealty of the Barons and Knights, kept his Court at *Bourdeaux* with great Solemnity.

Three Years after he was Solicited by *Peter*, King of *Caſtile*, to reſtore him to his Kingdom, from whence he had been driven by his baſe Brother *Henry*, whoſe Quarrel the Prince generouſly undertook with an Army of 30000 Men, including the Succours ſent him by the King his Father, under the Conduct of *John*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, his Brother, and in the Battle of *Nazar* fought in 1367, routed *Henry* the Baſtard, who had an Army of 86000 Men, and reſtor'd King *Peter* to his Throne, who ungratefully neglected to ſend the Prince the promis'd Money for the Payment of his Army, as had been agreed; ſo that after 4 Months Stay and Expectation, he was forc'd to return to *Acquitaine* without any Satisfaction; and for Payment of his Soldiers to coin his own Plate: Beſides which Aggravation of Mind, he contracted ſuch a Sickneſs in this Voyage as he never recover'd.

Returning

Returning Home, his Soldiers for want of farther Pay, grew Outragious, which to ſatisfie, the Biſhop of *Rhodes*, his Chancellor devis'd an Impoſition upon *Chymneys*; at which ſome of the *French* Nobles were diſtaſted, and appeal'd to the *French* King as their Supream Lord, who thereupon ſummon'd the Prince to appear in Perſon to anſwer the Complaint, who reply'd, *That if he muſt of Neceſſity appear, he would bring Sixty Thouſand Men to appear with him*, and had certainly brought his Army againſt *Paris* that Summer, had he not fallen into Symptoms of a Dropſie: However, he ſtill proſecuted the War againſt the Dukes of *Anjou* and *Berry*, who with great Armies had enter'd his Territories; and had taken *Limoges*, the Biſhop whereof was his great Friend, which ſo enrag'd him, that he reſolv'd to regain it at any Price, and not ſpare a Man, that had been concern'd in the giving of it up; whereupon marching againſt it, he took it by Aſſault, and commanded his Soldiers to Pillage it, not liſtening to the Cries of the People, who on their Knees ſupplicated him for Mercy, till ſeeing Three *French* Captains, who yet alone ſtood the Aſſault of his Forces, he was ſo generouſly touch'd with their Valour, that for their ſakes he ſpar'd the City.

This was the laſt Martial Act of this Heroick Prince, with whom the good Fortune of *England*, as if it had been inherent in his Perſon, flouriſh'd with his Health, languiſh'd in his Sickneſs, and expir'd at his Death, which happen'd ſoon after, for having left the Proſecution of the War to his Two Brothers, *John*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, and *Edmond*, Earl of *Cambridge*, he with his Wife and Son return'd to *England*, where his Sickneſs encreas'd, in ſpight of all the Art of his Phyſicians, and on the Eighth of *July*, 1376, he departed this Life at the Palace of *Weſtminſter*. By his Will he bequeath'd his Body to be buried in the Cathedral Church at *Canterbury*, which was kept ſome Time, that it might be done with more Solemnity, and then was perform'd near the Shrine of St. *Thomas* of *Becket*, and over his Grave a Stately Monument Erected of Grey Marble, with his Protraiture thereon, of Copper Gilt, with many rare Embelliſhments.

In

In his Life-time Three ſeveral Marriages were propoſed for him, the firſt with a Daughter of *Philip*, King of *France*; the Second with *Margaret*, one of the Daughters of *John*, Duke of *Brabant*, and a Third with the Daughter of the King of *Portugal*; but none of theſe took Effect, and at length he made Choice of *Joan*, Counteſs of *Kent*, frequently call'd the *Fair Maid of Kent*, Daughter of *Edmond* of *Woodſtock*, Earl of *Kent*, Fifth Son of King *Edward* I. (by his Second Wife, *Margaret* of *France*,) ſhe was the repudiated Wife of *Thomas*, Earl of *Salisbury*, and Relict of *Thomas Holand*, Earl of *Kent*, whom he married for the ſake of her Beauty, in the 35th Year of his Father's Reign. She ſurviv'd the Prince her Third Husband, and died at *Wallingford*, in the 9th of *Richard* II. her Son, and was buried in the Church of the *Friers-Minors* at *Stamford*; ſhe had Iſſue by Prince *Edward*, Two Sons.

EDWARD, call'd of *Engoleſm*, the Place of his Birth, *Anno* 1365, 39 *Edward* III. but died in *Gaſcoigne* the 7th Year of his Age.

RICHARD, Sirnam'd of *Bourdeaux*, who ſucceeded his Grandfather, King *Edward* III. in the Crown of *England*, of whom in this Place.

This Prince *Edward* had likewiſe Two Natural Sons, but the Mothers of them I find not: The firſt called,

Sir JOHN SOUNDER, of whom there is no other Mention but his Name. The Second,

Sir ROGER de CLARENDON, ſo nam'd from Clarendon in Wiltſhire, probably the Place of his Birth. He was afterwards made one of the Knights of the Chamber to King Richard II. his half Brother, to whom the ſaid King likewiſe granted

granted One Hundred Pound per Annum, during Life. He was attainted in the Reign of Henry IV. and is thought to be the Ancestor of a Family of the Smiths in Essex.

WILLIAM of *Hatfield*, Second Son of King *Edward* III. and Queen *Philippa*, was born at *Hatfield*, *Anno* 1336, in the 11th of his Father's Reign, but died in his Childhood, and was Interr'd at *York*.

LIONEL, Sirnam'd of *Antwerp*, where he was born in the 12th Year of his Father's Reign, *Anno* 1338. He had not exceeded the Third Year of his Age, when, upon Petition of the *Irish*, his Marriage was agreed upon with *Elizabeth de Burgh*, Daughter and Heir to *William de Burgh*, Earl of *Ulster*, by *Maud* his Wife, Second Daughter of *Henry*, Earl of *Lancaster*, Second Son of *Edmond*, Earl of *Lancaster*, Second Son of King *Henry* III. which *William de Burgh*, Earl of *Ulster*, was descended also by his Mother's Side, from *Joan* of *Acres*, Second Daughter of King *Edward* I. which Marriage was consummated in the 14th Year of his Age; soon after which he was Created Earl of *Ulster*, in Right of his Wife. In the 19th Year of King *Edward* III. he Constituted this *Lionel*, *Custos* of the Kingdom of *England*, and Lieutenant during his Absence Abroad: And some Years after, together with *John*, Earl of *Richmond*, his Brother, he attended the King his Father into *Brabant*. Nor did this *Lionel* acquire only the Earldom of *Ulster*, in the Kingdom of *Ireland*, with *Elizabeth* his Wife, but also the Honour of *Clare*, in the County of *Suffolk*, as Parcel of the Inheritance of her Grandmother *Elizabeth*, the Sister and Coheir of the last Earl *Gilbert de Clare*, and thereupon in Parliament, *Anno* 1362, was Created Duke of *Clarence*, a Title deriv'd, as it were, from the Country about the Town, Castle, and Honour of *Clare*, from which Dutchy the Name of *Clarenceaux*, King of Arms, for the *Southern* Parts of *England*, is deriv'd. His Stile was Duke of *Clarence*, Earl of *Ulster*, and Lord of *Conaught* and *Trim*.

Having

Having buried his First Wife, *Elizabeth de Burgh*, *Anno* 1363; about Four Years after, a Marrirge was concluded for him at *Windsor*, with *Violanta*, or *Jolantis*, Daughter of *Galeasius*, Second of that Name, Prince of *Milan*, where, with a Select Company of the *English* Nobility, and a Splendid Equipage, he soon after went, and was Espoused to his New Bride, with the greatest Solemnity imaginable: But in the compass of Five Months, having liv'd after the Manner of his own Countrey, addicting himself to immoderate Feasting, without remembring the Change of Air, he fell into a lingering Disease, and died at *Longueville* in *Piedmont*, *Anno* 1368, 42 *Edward* III. being first Buried in the City of *Papia*, and afterwards brought into *England*, and Interr'd at *Clare*, in the Convent of the *Augustine-Friars*, near his First Wife *Elizabeth*, by whom he had Issue one sole Daughter and Heir, *viz.*

PHILIPPA, *born* Anno 1355, 29 Edward III. *and at her Father's Death Thirteen Years of Age*; *about which Time King* Edward III. *her Grandfather*, *married her to* Edmond Mortimer, *the Third Earl of* March, *and Lord of* Wigmore, *who enjoy'd with her the Earldom of* Ulster, *and the Lordships of* Clare, Conaught, *and* Trim. *This Edmond was sometime stil'd Marshal of* England: *He recover'd the Castle and Honour of* Denbigh *from* William, *Earl of* Salisbury, *which had been given to* Roger, *his Grandfather*, *by King* Edward III. *and by King* Richard II. *in the Third Year of his Reign*, *Constituted Lieutenant of* Ireland, *where he died Two Years after*, *leaving Issue by* Philippa, *his Wife*, *Three Sons and Two Daughters*, viz.

† ROGER MORTIMER, *who succeeded him.*

Sir EDMOND MORTIMER, *Knight*, *who married the Daughter of* Owen Glendour, *by which Alliance the said* Owen *became a Confederate with the* Percys *against King* Henry IV. *on Pretence of establishing* Roger Mortimer, *Earl of* March, *on the Throne of* England, *whom King* Richard II. *had nominated for his Successor.*

Sir

Sir JOHN MORTIMER, *Third Son, he was a Priſoner in the* Tower 3 Henry VI. *and Arraign'd for Treaſonable Speeches us'd to one of his Keepers, which being brought before the Parliament, he was Sentenc'd to be Hang'd, and Beheaded, which was executed upon him.*

ELIZABETH MORTIMER, *eldeſt Daughter of* Edmond, *Earl of* March, *and the Lady* Philippa *of* Clarence, *was the Wife of* Henry Percy, *Sirnam'd* Hotſpur, *ſlain at the Battle of* Shrewsbury, *Anceſtor of a Deſcent of Ten Earls of* Northumberland, *of the Name of* Percy.

PHILIPPA MORTIMER, *Second Daughter, was firſt married to* John Haſtings, *Earl of* Pembroke, *and afterwards to* Richard Fitz-Alan, *Earl of* Arundel, *to whom ſhe was Second Wife, and had by him* John, *a Son that died young. Her Third Husband was* John Poynings, *Lord St.* John, *but by him neither had any Iſſue.*

† ROGER MORTIMER, *eldeſt Son of* Edmond, *and the Lady* Philippa, *ſucceeded his Father in his Honours, and was nominated by King* Richard II. *for his Succeſſor to the Crown. He married* Eleanor Holand, *eldeſt Daughter of* Thomas, *Earl of* Kent, *Siſter of* Thomas, *Duke of* Surrey, *and Siſter and Coheir to* Edmond, *Earl of* Kent. *He was afterwards ſent into* Ireland, *where he was ſlain by the Treachery of the* Iriſh, *to revenge whoſe Death, King* Richard II. *took a Voyage into* Ireland, *and reduc'd thoſe Rebels; but in his Abſence had his Throne ſeiz'd by* Henry *of* Bolingbroke, *after King* Henry IV. *This Earl* Roger *had Iſſue by* Eleanor, *his Wife aforeſaid, Two Sons, and Two Daughters,* viz.

EDMOND MORTIMER, *who ſucceeded him in his Honours. This* Edmond, *in Regard of his Royal Deſcent, ſtood greatly ſuſpected by King* Henry IV. *and was taken Priſoner in a Battle fought at* Pelale *in* Radnorſhire, *by* Owen Glendour, *the Rebel. The* Percy's *afterwards advancing his Right, he was by that King ſent Priſoner into* Ireland, *and there kept almoſt Twenty Years,*

till thro' extreme Grief he ended his Life in 3 Henry VI. *His Wife was* Anne, *Daughter of* Edmond, *Earl of* Stafford, *but by her he had no Issue, leaving his Nephew,* Richard, *Duke of* York, *his next Heir, Father of* Edward IV.

ROGER MORTIMER, *Second Son, who died Young.*

ANNE MORTIMER, *eldest Daughter, was married to* Richard *of* Coninsborough, *Earl of* Cambridge, *Second Son of* Edmond *of* Langley, *Duke of* York, *Fifth Son of King* Edward III. *whose Issue will be farther spoke of when we come to the House of* York.

ELEANOR MORTIMER, *youngest Daughter, was married to* Edward Courtney, *Sirnamed* the Blind, *Eleventh Earl of* Devon, *by whom she had no Issue.*

So far for the Descendants of *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*, Third Son of *Edward* III. I now return to

JOHN of GAUNT, Fourth Son of King *Edward* III. born at *Gaunt*, the Capital of *Flanders*, the Year 1340; and in his Infancy created Earl of *Richmond* by Charter. At Nineteen Years of Age he was married to *Blanch*, the younger Daughter and Coheir to *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster*, *&c.* upon whose Decease the Title of Duke of *Lancaster* was in Parliament given to this *John*; besides which, in Right of his said Wife, he enjoy'd the Earldoms of *Derby*, *Lincoln*, and *Leicester*, and Stewardship of *England*, after the Death of *Maud*, her elder Sister, Dutchess of *Bavaria*, without Issue.

About Two Years after the Death of his First Dutchess *Blanch*, hearing of the Death of *Peter*, King of *Castile*, whom his Brother *Edward* had reinstated in his Kingdoms, and that he had left Two Daughters his Coheirs, then residing in *Gascoign*, whether they had fled to avoid the Tyranny of their base Uncle *Henry*, Usurper of their Father's Kingdom; he invited them to *Bourdeaux*, and there took to Wife, *Constance* the elder of them, in whose Right he took on him

the Title of thoſe Kingdoms, and was ſoon after in his Summons to Parliament, ſtil'd, King of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, Earl of *Richmond*, *Derby*, *Lincoln*, and *Leiceſter*, and Steward of *England*.

He was ſent General into *France* in Three ſeveral Expeditions, in neither of which he did any Thing conſiderable; returning at laſt with the News of a general Revolt in *Acquitaine*, and was as little Welcome as the Tydings he brought: But the Prince of *Wales*'s Sickneſs encreaſing, and his Death ſoon after following, it gave him an Opportunity, with *Alice Pierce*, the Queen's Concubine, and others, who had been baniſh'd the Court, to be recall'd to their Places, where this *John*, working upon the Age and Infirmities of the King his Father, procur'd himſelf to be made Regent of the Kingdom, and govern'd with a very high Hand; but the King being made ſenſible of his great Ambition, to prevent the ill Conſequences thereof in the Succeſſion, ſettled the Crown upon *Richard* of *Bourdeaux*, his Grandſon.

Upon the Death of King *Edward* III. his Father *Edward*, Earl of *Cambridge*, his Brother, with many other Lords, were join'd with Duke *John* in the Adminiſtration of Affairs, during the Minority of *Richard* II. his Nephew; but in *France* all Things ſucceeded as ill under his Conduct, as they had formerly done. He was in this his Regency accus'd by a Friar, of conſpiring the Death of the Young King, with Deſign to uſurp the Crown, of which he clears himſelf, and the Friar is ſecretly put to Death; but he ſtood however ſuſpected, and the King intending to arraign him for certain Points of Treaſon, before the Lord Chief Juſtice *Treſilian*, he ſtood upon his Guard at *Pontefract-Caſtle*, till he had mediated his Peace by the Means of the Princeſs of *Wales*, the King's Mother.

Duke *John*, having much at Heart the Conqueſt of *Spain*, to which he had ſome Pretenſions, and the King as much Deſire to be rid of his Company, at length granted him the Command of 20000 Men for that Expedition; aſſiſted with a gallant Fleet, with which he Landed at the *Groyne*, and thence March'd to *Compoſtella*, where he was met by *John*, King of *Portugal*, and a Marriage was concluded betwixt that

King and the Lady *Phillippa*, the Duke's eldeſt Daughter: Thence marching into *Caſtile*, after ſome few Excurſions, a Peace was happily concluded in a Marriage between *Henry*, Prince of the *Aſturgus*, Son of *John*, King of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, and the Lady *Catherine*, the Duke's only Child, by *Catherine* of *Caſtile*, his Second Wife, beſides a large Compoſition in Money. By which Agreement, tho' the Duke conſented to Unking himſelf, yet by the Expedition he had the Honour of placing the Crowns of *Caſtile* and *Portugal* on the Heads of his Poſterity, which in the latter remains to this Day, thro' a direct Line, as will be ſhewn hereafter.

On his Return from *Spain*, 13 *Richard* II. he was created Duke of *Acquitaine*; and ſome Years after mov'd in Parliament, that his Son *Henry* of *Bolingbroke*, might be adjudg'd Heir to the Crown, but this was not at all reliſh'd, yet from thence proceeded the laſting bloody Feuds, between the Two Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*. From which Time there is little ſaid of him to the Time of his Death, *Anno* 1399. 22 *Richard* II. when he died at *Ely-Houſe* in *Holbourn*, leaving his Honours and Eſtate to his Son *Henry*, of *Bolingbroke*, then a baniſh'd Man; and was Interr'd in the Cathedral Church of St. *Paul*, *London*, by his firſt Wife, *Blanch*, of *Lancaſter*, in a fine and lofty Monument of Free-ſtone, on the *North-ſide* of the high Altar, with both their Protraitures lying thereon in Alabaſter: The upper Part of which Tomb, was defac'd in the late Sacrilegious Times, to make Way for other Building, and the Remains wholly conſum'd by the Fire of *London*.

His firſt Marriage with *Blanch*, Daughter and Coheir to *Henry*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, is already mention'd. She was his Wife Nine Years, and died *Anno* 1369, and was buried with him as aforeſaid: Having had by her the following Iſſue,

HENRY, *of* Lancaſter, *Sirnam'd of* Bolingbroke, *afterward King* Henry IV.

PHILIPPA, *of* Lancaſter, *eldeſt Daughter of Duke* John, *by his firſt Wife was married* Anno 1387, *to* John, *firſt King of* Portugal, *whoſe Wife ſhe was Twenty-eight Years*,

Years, and died Eighteen Years before him, leaving by him a Numerous Iſſue, of which, the eldeſt Son living was Edward.

Which EDWARD, *ſucceeded his Father in the Kingdom of* Portugal, Anno 1433. *and Reign'd Five Years, leaving Two Sons,* Alphonſo's *and* Ferdinand, *Duke of* Viſco.

ALPHONSO, *ſucceeded his Father* Edward, *by the Name of* Alphonſo V. *and died in the Year* 1481. *He left Iſſue.*

JOHN, *Second King of* Portugal, *who had Iſſue,* Alphonſo, *King of* Portugal, *in whoſe Death that Line extinguiſh'd.*

Whereupon EMANUEL, *Son of* Ferdinand, *Duke of* Viſco *aforeſaid, Second Son of* Edward, *King of* Portugal, *ſucceeded to the Crown; which* Emanuel *dying* Anno 1521, *left Iſſue,* John, Henry, *and* Edward.

JOHN, *ſucceeded his Father, by the Name of* John III. *and had a Son Named* John, *Prince of* Portugal, *who died in his Father's Life-time, leaving Iſſue his only Son,*

SEBASTIAN, *King of* Portugal, *ſlain in a great Battle againſt the Moors in* Africk, Anno 1587, *without Iſſue, the laſt King of* Portugal *of that Line, who was ſucceeded by*

HENRY, *the Cardinal, his Great Unkle, Second Son of King* Emanuel, *who by reaſon of his Function and Years, not being capable of Iſſue, that Kingdom was ſeiz'd by* Philip, *the Second King of* Spain, *in the Year* 1580, *in Right of* Iſabel, *his Mother, Daughter of the ſaid King* Emanuel; *and poſſeſs'd by* Philip III. *and* Philip IV. *his Son and Grandſon, till the Year* 1640: *When it was recover'd by* John, *the Second of the Name, Eighth Duke of* Braganza, *Son of Duke* Theodoſius, *Second Son of* John, I. *6th Duke of* Braganza, *and* Catherine, *his Wife, Daughter of* Edward, *Infanta of* Portugal *beforenam'd, youngeſt Son of King* Emanuel; *who being by the Primitive Conſtitution and Law of* Lamego, *undoubted*

Heir to that Kingdom, was by the Univerſal Conſent of the Three Eſtates, Crown'd by the Name of John IV. *He died* Anno 1656, *leaving his Son* Alphonſo VI. *King of* Portugal, *who married to his firſt Wife,* Don Maria Franciſca Elizabetha, *Daughter of* Charles Amadeus, *of* Savoy, *Duke of* Nemours; *from whom being divorc'd the following Year, he was ſoon after Depos'd, and his Brother* Peter *Elected Regent of* Portugal *in his ſtead: And* Alphonſo *being ſent to the Iſland of* Texera, *there died in the Year* 1683.

To whom therefore ſucceeded Peter, *his Brother aforeſaid, and by the Pope's Diſpenſation, married his Brother* Alphonſo's *divorc'd Wife; by whom ſhe left Iſſue, One Daughter, nam'd* Donna Iſabella Maria Louiſa Joſepha, *born* 1669, *and was declar'd Heir to the Kingdom, but died unmarried.* Anno 1690. *King* Peter, *to his ſecond Wife married* Maria Sophia Iſabella, *Daughter of* Philip William, *Duke of* Newburgh, *and Elector Palatine of the* Rhine, *by whom he had Iſſue,* Don John, *eldeſt Son, who died at a Month Old:* Don John, *ſecond Son, now King of* Portugal, *born* 1689. Don Franciſcus Novenas Antonius, *third Son, born* 1691. Don Antonius Franciſcus, &c. *born* 1695, *died an Infant, and* Don Emanuel, *Fifth Son.* Donna Thereſa, *eldeſt Daughter by this Wife, died unmarried,* 1703, *and* Donna Maria, *Third Daughter now Living.*

Which JOHN, *the preſent King of* Portugal, *married in the Year* 1708, Mary Anne, *of* Auſtria, *Daughter of* Leopold, *and Siſter of* Joſeph, *late Emperors of* Germany, *and of* Charles VI. *now Emperor, by whom he hath had Iſſue a Son, ſtil'd Prince of* Brazile, *born* 1712, *and a Daughter, born* 1711.

CATHERINE, Infanta *of* Portugal, *Daughter of* John IV. *and Siſter of* Alphonſo, *and* Peter, *Kings of* Portugal, *born* 1638, *was married* Anno 1662, *to* Charles II. *King of* England, *by whom ſhe had no Iſſue. In the Year* 1692, *ſhe retired into* Portugal, *and died at* Lisbon, December *the* 31*ſt.* N. S. 1705.

ELIZABETH, *of* Lancaſter, *Second Daughter of* John, *Duke of* Lancaſter, *and* Blanch, *his Firſt Wife, was twice married*; *Firſt, to* John Holand, *created Earl of* Huntington *in the Parliament of* 11 Richard II. *Second Son of* Thomas, *Earl of* Kent, *and* Joan, *afterwards Princeſs of* Wales, *his Wife, Daughter of* Edmond *of* Woodſtock, *Earl of* Kent, *youngeſt Son to King* Edward I. *He was made Duke of* Exeter *by his half Brother King* Richard II. *but depoſed from that Title* 1 Henry IV. *and the ſame Year beheaded at* Pleſhy *in* Eſſex, *for conſpiring the Death of that King, his Wife's Brother. The Second Husband of this* Elizabeth *was Sir* John Cornwal, *Knight of the Garter*; *a Man famous for his Heroick Actions in that Age*; *and therefore by King* Henry IV. *made Knight of the Garter, and married to his Siſter. He ſignaliz'd himſelf at the Battle of* Agencourt, *and was by King* Henry V. *created Lord* Fanhope. *This* Elizabeth *his Wife died before him* Anno 4. Henry VI. *and was buried at* Burford *in* Shropſhire, *the Antient Seat of this Family of* Cornwal, *call'd Barons of* Burford, *where he had a handſome Monument.*

By his Second Wife *Conſtance* of *Caſtile*, Daughter of *Peter*, King of *Caſtile*, (whoſe Marriage we have already mentioned,) and who was his Wife Twenty-two Years, he had Iſſue only one Child, *viz.*

KATHERINE, *of* Lancaſter, *who by her ſaid Father, in his Expedition into that Kingdom, was married to* Henry, *Prince of the* Aſturias, *Son of* Henry, *Count of* Traſtamore, *baſe Brother to King* Peter, *from whom Count* Henry *had uſurped the Kingdom*; *by which Marriage an Agreement was concluded, and the Crown ſettled on the Heirs of this* Elizabeth, *and* Henry *her Husband*; *and for Want of ſuch Iſſue to the Son of* Edmond *of* Langley, *Duke of* York, *the Duke of* Lancaſter's *younger Brother, who had married* Iſabel, *the younger Daughter and Coheir to King* Peter, *and Aunt to this* Katherine.

Prince HENRY, *ſucceeded his Father by the Name of* Henry III. *and by this* Catherine *of* Lancaſter,

his Wife, had Issue King John II. *Father of* Isabel, *his Daughter and Heir, married to* Ferdinand, *King of* Arragon, *Sirnamed* the Catholick, *by whom she had Issue her only Daughter* Joan, *espoused to* Philip, *Archduke of* Austria, *in her Right King of* Spain. *and by her was Father of* Charles V. *Emperor of* Germany, *who had Issue* Philip II. *King of* Spain, *Father of* Philip III. *who had Issue* Philip IV. *Father of* Charles II. *the late King of* Spain, *who died without Issue at* Madrid *in the Year* 1700, *being the last King of* Spain *descended from the Emperor* Charles V. *and by Will devis'd his Kingdoms to* Philip V. *now King of* Spain.

About Two Years after the Death of this Dutchess *Constance*, *John*, Duke of *Lancaster*, took to Wife *Catherine Swinford*, Daughter of Sir *Payn Roet*, *alias Guyen*, King of Arms, and Widow to Sir *Otes Swinford*, Kt. and generally reputed to have been familiar with Duke *John* in the Lives time of his Two former Wives; being Guardianess to his Daughters *Philippa*, and *Elizabeth*, during their Minority; and by her had had several Children, who were after all legitimated by Parliament, and call'd by the Sirname of *Beaufort*, from the Duke's Castle in *Anjou*, the Place of their Nativity. This *Catherine* was Dutchess of *Lancaster* only Three Years, and outlived her Husband Four Years, and was buried at *Lincoln*; by whom he had the Issue following.

† JOHN BEAUFORT, *Earl of* Somerset, *eldest Son.*

HENRY BEAUFORT, *Cardinal of St.* Eusebius, *and Bishop of* Winchester, *Second Son; he was first Bishop of* Lincoln, *and from thence Translated to* Winchester, *on the Death of* William Wickham, *and after made Cardinal of St.* Eusebius. *For his Wealth he was call'd the Rich Cardinal, and is said to have lent King* Henry V. *Two Hundred Thousand Pound toward carrying on his War against* France, *an immense Sum in those Days. He was also esteem'd a Wise and Valiant Man: Pope* Martyn V. *intending to make War on the* Bohemians, *who had*

had renounc'd all Allegiance to the See of Rome, *ſent this* Henry *his Legate into that Countrey, and Commander in Chief of his Forces, where he behav'd himſelf with great Valour and Conduct, till by the Pope diſcharg'd. In his Youth he was wantonly given, and by* Alice, *Daughter of* Richard Fitz-Alan, *Earl of* Arundel, *had a baſe Daughter,* Joan, *whom he afterwards married to Sir* Edward Stradling, *a Knight of* Glamorganſhire. *He was ſeveral Times Chancellor of* England, *and a Man of very great Repute in Matters of Council. He built an Hoſpital near* Wincheſter, *for the Maintenance of a Maſter, Two Chaplains, Thirty-five poor Men, and Three poor Women, and Deceas'd* Anno 1447, *having been Biſhop of* Wincheſter *Forty-three Years, and from the Time of his Conſecration Fifty Years. He was Interr'd under a very fine Monument, behind the High Altar, in the Cathedral Church of* Wincheſter.

JOAN BEAUFORT, *only Daughter of* John *of* Gaunt, *Duke of* Lancaſter, *by* Catherine Swinford, *afterward his Third Wife, was Twice married; firſt to* Robert Ferrers, *Son of* Robert, *Lord* Ferrers *of* Wem *and* Overſley; *by whom ſhe had Two Daughters,* Elizabeth *and* Mary. Elizabeth Ferrers *was the Wife of* John, *Baron* Greyſtock, *and* Mary Ferrers, *of* Ralph Nevil, *a younger Son to* Ralph, *Earl of* Weſtmorland. *The Second Husband of this* Joan Beaufort, *was* Ralph Nevil, *the firſt Earl of* Weſtmorland, *to whom ſhe was Second Wife, and by him had Iſſue,* Richard Nevil, *Earl of* Salisbury, *Father of* Richard, *the Great Earl of* Warwick *and* Salisbury, *call'd* Make-King; *of* William Nevil, *Lord* Fauconberg; George Nevil, *Lord* Latimer, Edward Nevil, *Lord* Bergavenny; Robert Nevil, *Biſhop of* Durham; Cuthbert; Henry, *and* Thomas; *and Five Daughters,* Catherine, *married firſt to* John Mowbray, *the Second Duke of* Norfolk, *and after to Sir* John Woodvile, *Son of* Richard, *Earl* Rivers; *and* Eleanor, *Eſpouſed firſt to* Richard, *Lord* Spencer, *and after to* Henry Percy, *Earl of* Northumberland; Anne, *married to* Humphry, *Duke of* Buckingham, *and after to* Walter Blount, *Lord* Mountjoy; Jane, *a Nun; and* Cecilie, *married to*

Richard

Richard Plantagenet, *Duke of* York, *Father of* Edward IV. *This Dutcheſs* Joan *liv'd till the* 19th *of* Henry VI. *and was Interr'd in the Cathedral Church of* Lincoln.

† *I am come now to* JOHN, *Earl of* Somerſet, *eldeſt Son of* John *of* Gaunt, *by* Catherine Swinford, *his Third Wife; to which Honour he was rais'd in* 20 Richard II. *and the next Year Marquis of* Dorſet, *and after Marquis of* Somerſet. *His Wife was* Margaret, *Daughter of* Thomas, *and Siſter of* Edmond, *both Earls of* Kent, (*which* Margaret *was after his Death, married to* Thomas, *Duke of* Clarence) *by whom he had Iſſue,*

HENRY, *Earl of* Somerſet, *his Succeſſor, who died young, and unmarried.*

JOHN BEAUFORT, *Second Son, who ſucceeded his Brother* Henry, *and by King* Henry V. *was made Knight of the Garter, and Duke of* Somerſet: *He left Iſſue only one Daughter, his Heir, nam'd* Margaret, *married to* Edmond Tudor, (*eldeſt Son of* Owen ap Meredith ap Tudor, *and* Catherine *of* France, *Queen of* England, *Dowager of King* Henry V.) *Sirnam'd of* Hadham, *the Queen's Mannor-Houſe, where he was born; by whom ſhe had Iſſue King* Henry VII. *of whom in his Place. She had to her Second Husband, Sir* Henry Stafford, *Knight, and to her Third* Thomas, *Lord* Stanley *of* Man, *but by neither had any Iſſue: She liv'd to ſee the Crown plac'd on her Son's Head; and then in the Firſt Year of his Reign departed this Life, and was buried in the Royal Chapel of her Son's Foundation, in the Abbey of* Weſtminſter, *where her Monument of Black Marble is yet Extant, with her Effigies of Guilt Copper lying thereon.*

EDMOND BEAUFORT, *Third Son of* John, *Earl of* Somerſet, &c. *was Earl of* Moriton, *in* Normandy, *and* Dorſet, *in* England; *and after the Death of* John, *Duke of* Somerſet, *his Brother, without Iſſue Male, was created Duke of* Somerſet. *He was Regent of* France, *and Governour of* Normandy, *in the Reign of King* Henry

Henry VI. *on whoſe Part he was ſlain at the Battle of St.* Albans, *againſt* Richard, *Duke of* York, *Anno* 1455, *and had the Reputation of a very Brave and Honourable Man. By* Eleanor *his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to* Richard Beauchamp, *Earl of* Warwick, *he had Iſſue,*

HENRY, *his Succeſſor, a ſtout Aſſerter of the* Lancaſtrian *Intereſt; who being made Priſoner at the Battle of* Exham, Anno 1463, 3 Edward IV. *was there Beheaded, without Lawful Iſſue.*

EDMOND BEAUFORT, *ſucceeded his Brother in the Dukedom of* Somerſet, *who follow'd his Father's, and his Brother's Steps, in aſſerting the* Lancaſtrian *Cauſe, and was a Sharer with them in their Tragical Fortunes, being taken Priſoner at the Battle of* Tewksbury, Anno 1471, *and there Beheaded, leaving his Four Siſters his Heirs,* (John, *his next Brother, loſing his Life in the ſame Battle,*) *and* Thomas, *the youngeſt, being dead without Iſſue.*

ELEANOR BEAUFORT, *the elder Siſter and Coheir, was the Second Wife of* James Butler, *Earl of* Ormond *and* Wiltſhire, *by whom ſhe had no Iſſue; and Secondly, of Sir* John Spencer *Knight, by whom ſhe had Two Daughters;* Catherine Spencer, *the Wife of* Henry Percy, *Earl of* Northumberland, *from whom deſcended* Joceline, *the laſt Earl of* Northumberland, *of the Sirname of* Percy, *Father of* Elizabeth, *his only Child, now Dutcheſs of* Somerſet; *and* Margaret Spencer, *the Wife of* Thomas Cary *of* Chilton-Foliot, *Eſq; by whom ſhe had Two Sons,* John, *and* William, *from the former of which the Lord Viſcount* Faulkland *deſcended; and from the latter the* Cary's, *Barons of* Hunſdon, *the Earls of* Dover, *and* Monmouth.

JOAN BEAUFORT, *Second Siſter and Coheir of* Edmond, *Duke of* Somerſet, *was firſt married to the Lord* Hoth, *of* Ireland; *and Secondly to Sir* Robert Fry, *Knight.*

ANNE

ANNE BEAUFORT, *Third Siſter, and Coheir to* Edmond, *Duke of* Somerſet, *was the Wife of Sir* William Paſton, *Knight, by whom ſhe had Iſſue Two Daughters,* Anne Paſton, *married to Sir* Gilbert Talbot, *Knight, by whom ſhe had Two Daughters,* Elizabeth Talbot, *married to* John Littleton, *of* Frankley, *in the County of* Worceſter, *Eſq; Anceſtor of Sir* Henry Littleton, *of the ſame Place, Baronet; and* Mary Talbot, *the Wife of* Thomas Aſtley, *of* Pateſhul, *in* Com. Stafford, *Eſquire, from whom Sir* Richard Aſtley *of the ſame Place, Lineally deſcended.* Elizabeth Paſton, *Second Daughter of* Anne Beaufort, *and Sir* William Paſton, *Knight, was the Wife of Sir* John Savile, of Thornhil, *Knight, by whom he had Iſſue* Anne Savile, *married to* Henry Thwaytes, *of* Lunde, *in the City of* York, *Eſquire; and from them deſcended* Catherine Thwaytes, *married to* George Clapham, *of* Beamſley, *in the ſame County, Great-Grandfather of Sir* Chriſtopher Clapham, *of the ſame Place, who receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood from King* Charles I. *and died about the Year* 1691. *His eldeſt Son (who died before his Father) was* Sheffield Clapham, *and he left Three Sons,* Chriſtopher, Richard, *and* Benjamin, *all now Deceaſed; and* Beamſley, *their Antient Seat, long ſince ſold to the Earl of* Rutland.

MARGARET BEAUFORT, *Fourth Siſter, and Coheir to Duke* Edmond, *married to her Firſt Husband,* Humphrey, *Earl of* Stafford, *who died in the Life-time of his Father; and had Iſſue by her,* Henry, *Duke of* Buckingham, *from whom* Mary, *the late Counteſs of* Stafford, *deriv'd her Deſcent. The Second Husband of this* Margaret, *was Sir* Richard Darel, *Knight, by whom ſhe had Iſſue a Daughter,* Margaret, *who became the Wife of* James Touchet, *Lord* Audley, *and from them* James, *now Lord* Audley, *and Earl of* Caſtlehaven, *is lineally deſcended.*

ELIZABETH

ELIZABETH BEAUFORT, *Fifth and youngeſt Daughter of* Edmond, *Duke of* Somerſet, *and Siſter to the laſt Duke* Edmond, *was the Wife of Sir* Henry Lewis, *Knight, but ſhe died before her Brother.*

I now return to the Children of the firſt *John*, Earl of *Somerſet*, eldeſt Son of *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, and *Catherine Swinford*, his Third Wife; this laſt Digreſſion being made from *Edmond*, their Third Son, and Heir to his Brothers, *John*, and *Henry*.

THOMAS BEAUFORT, *Fourth Son, of whom there is no farther mention than his Name.*

JOAN BEAUFORT, *eldeſt Daughter of* John, *the firſt Earl of* Somerſet, *was married to* James I. *King of* Scots, *in the Year* 1423, *which Match was procured for her by* Henry *the Cardinal, her Uncle, to Support his Family by an Alliance with that Kingdom. This King* James I. *was cruelly murder'd at* Perth, *by the Faction of* Walter, *Earl of* Athol, *his Unkle*, Anno 1436, *in the Third Year of his Reign. When it is recorded of this* Joan, *his Queen, that ſhe ſo long ſhrowded him from the Aſſaſſins with her own Body, that ſhe receiv'd Two Wounds before ſhe cou'd be drawn off. She married to her Second Husband*, James Stewart, *call'd the* Black Knight, *and dying* Anno 1446, *was buried at* Perth, *near King* James, *her firſt Husband, by whom ſhe had Iſſue,*

JAMES II. *King of* Scots, *born* 1430, *and married* Mary, *Daughter of* Arnold, *Duke of* Geldres, *and by her was Father of,*

JAMES III. *King of* Scots, *whoſe Wife was* Margaret, *Daughter of* Chriſtian I. *King of* Denmark *and* Norway; *by whom he had,*

JAMES IV. *King of* Scots, *who in his Youth, by the Practices of the* Scots *Nobility, being Incens'd againſt his Father, ſlew him in Battle*, Anno 1488, *and ſo made his*

his Way to the Crown; whose Marriage with Margaret *Daughter of King* Henry VII. *will be spoke of hereafter more at large, the Union of the Two Kingdoms being founded on this Match.*

MARGARET BEAUFORT, *Second Daughter of* John, *the first Earl of* Somerset, *was the Wife of* Thomas Courtney, *Earl of* Devon, *who siding with King* Henry VI. *against the* Yorkists, *was taken Prisoner at* Towton, *and there Beheaded; by whom she had Issue,*

THOMAS, *made Prisoner at the same Battle, and being attainted at* Westminster, *soon after lost his Head.*

HENRY COURTNEY, *who lost his Head in the same Quarrel at* Salisbury; *and,*

JOHN COURTNEY, *who fell in the same Cause at* Tewksbury.

JOAN COURTNEY, *the eldest Daughter, was the Wife of Sir* Roger Clifford, *Knight, and* Elizabeth Courtney, *the younger, of Sir* Hugh Conway, *Knight; so that the Male Line of the* Courtneys *failing here, the Earldom of* Devon *became transmitted to another Branch of the same Family.*

Before I leave the Descendants of *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaster*, Fourth Son of King *Edward* III. by *Catherine Swinford*, his Third Wife. I am to take Notice, that *Henry*, Duke of *Somerset*, eldest Son of *Edmond*, Duke of *Somerset*, Third Son of *John Beaufort*, the first Earl of *Somerset*, eldest Son of the said *John* of *Gaunt*, being Beheaded after the Battle of *Exham*, (as the Reader may observe, by looking a little back,) left Issue one Natural Son, call'd *Charles*, which he had by *Joan Hill*, or *De la Montaign.*

Which CHARLES, being a Perſon of great Parts, King Henry VII. made him Vice-Chamberlain, and ſoon after Chamberlain of his Houſhold. He was alſo by the ſame King Henry, his near Kinſman, (for the King's Mother, and Henry, Duke of Somerſet, his Father, were Brothers Children) created a Banneret, elected Knight of the Garter, and made Captain of the Guards, and likewiſe enrich'd him with the Marriage of Elizabeth, the ſole Daughter and Heir to William Herbert, Earl of Huntington; by reaſon whereof he bore the Title of Lord Herbert, of Gower and Chepſtow, by which Appellation, he was made Governor of Payne-Caſtle, and Montgomery-Caſtle in Wales, and had Summons to the Parliaments then held. Having been thus Lord-Chamberlain to King Henry VII. he continu'd in the ſame Office to Henry VIII. and was alſo at his firſt coming to the Crown, made Choice of for one of his Privy-Council; and in the Fifth of this King, in his Expedition into France, follow'd him thither with 6000 Foot, and was preſent at the taking of Therrouenne and Tournay; where meriting highly for his heroick Adventures, he had the Office of Lord-Chamberlain beſtow'd on him for Life; and likewiſe, by reaſon of his Noble Deſcent, and near Alliance to the King in Blood, (as the Patent itſelf did then import) was, at the ſame Time, advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of Worceſter. Before the end of which Year he attended the Lady Mary, the Queen's Siſter, upon her Coronation at St. Dennis in France; and was afterwards employ'd by the King, (with the Biſhop of Ely,) for confirming Articles of Peace between England and France; and afterwards to mediate Peace between the Emperor and the King of France. Enjoying many great Favours from King Henry VIII. among the reſt, he obtain'd a Grant, (upon the Attainder of the Duke of Buckingham,) of the Manor of Ealding in Kent. To his Firſt Wife, he married Elizabeth, Daughter and Heir, (as has been ſaid before)

to

to William, **Earl of** Huntington; **and by her had Issue,**

† HENRY, *his Son and Successor*; *and a Daughter,*

ELIZABETH, *married to Sir* John Savage, *of* Clifton, *Knight, by whom she had Issue Sir* John Savage, *of* Rock-Savage, *Knight*; *who by* Elizabeth, *Daughter of* Thomas Maners. *Earl of* Rutland, *left Issue Sir* John Savage, *Knight and Baronet: Which last Sir* John *married* Mary, *Daughter and Coheir to Sir* Nicholas Allington, *and was Father of* Tho. *Viscount* Savage, *who died* An. 1635. *leaving Issue by* Elizabeth, *Daughter and Coheir to* Thomas Darcy, *Earl of* Rivers, *&c.* John, *Earl of* Rivers, &c. *who married* Catherine, *Daughter of* William Parker, *Lord* Morley *and* Monteagle; *and had Issue* Thomas, *Earl* Rivers, *Father of* Thomas, *Viscount* Colchester; *who married* Charlotte, *Daughter of* Charles Stanley, *Earl of* Derby, *and dying in the Life-time of his Father, left Issue only one Daughter* Charlotte, *who died unmarried*; *and of* Richard, *late Earl* Rivers, *who left only one Daughter his Heir, named* Elizabeth, *married to* James, *Earl of* Barrymore, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland, *and by him hath Issue living one Daughter, named* Penelope.

To his Second Wife, Charles, **Earl of** Worcester, **married** Elizabeth, **Daughter of** Thomas West, **Lord** De la War, **and by her had Issue,**

Sir CHARLES SOMERSET, *Captain of* Calais.

Sir GEORGE SOMERSET, *Second Son, who married* Mary, *Daughter and Heir of Sir* Thomas Bowlays, *of* Penhow, in Com. Monmouth, *and had Issue* Charles, William, *and* Anne, *married to* Edward Barret, *Esq*; *of* Bell-house, *in the County of* Essex.

MARY SOMERSET, *Sister to Sir* George, *married to* William, *Lord* Grey, *of* Wilton, *Father of* Arthur, *Lord* Grey, *of* Wilton, *Lord-Lieutenant of* Ireland, *in the Reign of Queen* Elizabeth, *succeeded by* Thomas, *Lord* Grey, *of* Wilton, *his Son and Heir*; *who being one of the Conspirators with the Lord* Cobham, *and Sir* Walter

ter Rawleigh, *was Attainted of Treaſon, and died in the* Tower *of* London, Anno 1614, *being the laſt Lord* Grey *of* Wilton.

The Third Wife of Charles, **Earl of** Worceſter, **was** Eleanor, **Daughter of** Edward, **Lord** Dudley, **but by her he had no Iſſue.**

† HENRY, *his Son and Heir, ſucceeded him, who for his ſignal Exploits perform'd in the Wars of* France, *during his Father's Life-time, had been Knighted by the Duke of* Suffolk; *and ſhortly after his Father's Death, was appointed one of the Commiſſioners for concluding a Peace with the* French. *This* Henry *married* Elizabeth, *Daughter to Sir* Anthony Brown, *Kt. Standard bearer to King* Henry VII. *and by her had Iſſue Four Sons.*

† WILLIAM, *his Succeſſor.*

THOMAS, *who died in the* Tower *of* London.

FRANCIS, *Slain at* Muſſelborough-Field, *1ſt of* Edward VI.

Sir CHARLES, *Standard-bearer to the Band of Penſioners in the Time of Queen* Elizabeth. *Father of* Elizabeth Somerſet, *his Daughter and Heir, firſt married to* Radcliffe Gerard, *Eſq; by whom ſhe had Four Sons, Sir* Charles Gerard, *who by* Penelope, *Siſter and Coheir to Sir* Edward Fitton, *of* Goſworth, *was Father of* Charles Gerard, *created Lord* Brandon, *and Earl of* Macclesfield, *for his eſpecial Services to King* Charles I. *Father of* Charles, *late Earl of* Macclesfield, *who died at* Hanover, Anno 1701, *without Iſſue; and of* Fitton Gerard, *who ſucceeded his Brother, but died unmarried the Year following, ſo that theſe Honours became Extinct.* Thomas, *Second Son of* Radcliffe Gerard, *and* Elizabeth Somerſet, *died without Iſſue: Sir* Gilbert Gerard, *Knight, Third Son, who died in his Father's Life-time; and* Radcliffe Gerard, *a Twin with Sir* Gilbert, *Father of Sir* Gilbert Gerard, *of* Fiſherton, *the County of* Lincoln, *created a Baronet, by King* Charles II. Anno 1666: *Entailing the ſame on the Iſſue of his Second Wife, the Daughter of* John Couſins, *Bishop of* Durham, *whence deſcend the* Gerards *of* Braſterton,

ton, *in the County of* York, *Baronets. This* Elizabeth Somerſet, *married to her Second Husband, Sir* Edward Fox, *Knight, by whom ſhe had Iſſue,* Somerſet Fox, *Eſq; of* Kaynham, *in* Com. Salop, *who by* Mary, *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* Walter Long, *of* Wraxal, *in* Com. Wilts, *Knight, had Iſſue* Somerſet Fox, *Eſq;* Walter, William, *and* Richard, Elizabeth, *and* Anne.

ELEANOR SOMERSET, *Eldeſt Daughter of* Henry, *Earl of* Worceſter, *was the Wife of Sir* Edward Vaughan, *of* Tretour *in* Brecknockſhire, *from whom ſeveral of that Sirname did Deſcend.*

LUCY SOMERSET, *Second Daughter, was married to* John Nevil, *Lord* Latimer, *and had Iſſue by him Four Daughters, their Heirs,* viz. Catherine Nevil, *eldeſt, married to* Henry Percy, *Earl of* Northumberland, *Anceſtor of* Jocelin, *the laſt Earl of* Northumberland; Dorothy Nevil, *Second Daughter, Wife of* Thomas Cecil, *Earl of* Exeter; *Father of* William, *Earl of* Exeter; (*Father of* William, *Lord* Roos, *who died Iſſueleſs;*) *and Sir* Richard Cecil, *Kt. Second Son, Father of* David, *Earl of* Exeter, *who had Iſſue* John, *Earl of* Exeter, *Father of* John, *late Earl of* Exeter, *who died in* France, Anno 1700, *and was ſucceeded by* John, *the preſent Earl of* Exeter; Lucy Nevil, *Third Daughter, and Coheir to* John, *Lord* Latimer; *and* Lucy Somerſet, *was the Wife of Sir* William Cornwallis, *of* Brome, *in the County of* Suffolk, *Kt. and* Elizabeth Nevil, *Fourth Daughter and Coheir, was eſpous'd to Sir* John Danvers, *of* Dantſey, *in* Wiltſhire, *Kt. by whom ſhe had Iſſue Three Sons, Sir* Charles Danvers, *Kt. who loſt his Life for partaking with* Robert, *Earl of* Eſſex, *in his Inſurrection the* 43 Elizabeth. *Sir* Henry Danvers, *Kt. Second Son, created Earl of* Danby, *and Knight of the Garter,* 3 Jac. I. *but died unmarried,* Anno 1643. *And Sir* John Danvers, *Kt. Third Son, who died in the Year* 1659, *but was next Year Attainted for the Murder of King* Charles I.

ANN

ANNE SOMERSET, *Third Daughter and Coheir to* Henry, *Earl of* Worceſter, *was married to* Thomas Percy, *Earl of* Northumberland, *Beheaded at* York, Anno 1572, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue,* Thomas Percy, *who died Young; and Four Daughters,* Elizabeth, *Wife of Sir* Richard Woodrooffe, *Knight;* Lucy, *of Sir* Edward Stanley, *Knight of the* Bath: Jane *married to Lord* Seymour, *Brother of* Edward, *Earl of* Hertford; *and* Mary, *Lady Abbeſs of the* Engliſh Nunnery *at* Bruſſels, Anno 1621.

JANE SOMERSET, *Fourth and Youngeſt Daughter of* Henry, *Earl of* Worceſter, *was married to that Valiant and Loyal Perſon, Sir* Edward Manſel, *of* Margam, *in the County of* Glamorgan, *Knight, by whom he had Iſſue, Sir* Thomas Manſel, *Knight, his Son and Heir, who was created a Baronet on the Twenty-ſecond of* May, Anno 9. Jac. I. *at the firſt Inſtitution of that Dignity.*

This Sir Thomas Manſel, *died* Anno 1631, *leaving Iſſue by* Mary *his Firſt Wife, Daughter of* Lewis, *Lord* Mordant, *Sir* Lewis Manſel, *of* Margam, *Knight and Baronet, who married to his Third Wife,* Elizabeth, *Daughter of* Henry Mountague, *Earl of* Mancheſter, *Lord-Privy-Seal. And dying* Anno 1638, *left Iſſue by her Sir* Edward Manſel, *Baronet.*

Which Sir Edward *married* Martha, *Daughter of Sir* Edward Carne, *of* Winnye, *in* Com. Glam. *by whom he had Iſſue,* Edward, *who died unmarried,* Thomas, *now Lord* Manſel, *and* Henry, *who died young: Alſo Two Daughters,* Martha, *married to* John Morgan, *of* Tredegar, *in* Com. Monmouth, *Eſq; and hath had Iſſue One Son and One Daughter, both Deceas'd; and* Elizabeth *to Sir* Edward Stradling, *Baronet, hath Iſſue Two Sons,* Edward *and* Thomas.

Which Thomas *ſucceeded his Father in Honour and Eſtate: And* Anno 1711, *was created a Baron of this Realm, by the Stile and Title of Lord* Manſel, *Baron of* Margam, *in* Com. Glam.

He married Martha, *ſole Daughter and Heir of* Francis Millington, *Merchant, of* London; *and hath Iſſue now Living, Three Sons and Three Daughters*: Robert, Chriſtopher, Buſſey, Martha, Elizabeth, *and* Mary.

I come now to † WILLIAM, *Earl of* Worceſter, *Son and Heir to* Henry, *Earl of* Worceſter, *who in the Reign of Queen* Elizabeth, *was Inſtall'd Knight of the Garter; and by her ſent into* Scotland *with a Font of Gold, for the Chriſtening a Daughter of King* James V. *and in the Nineteenth of her Reign, was one of the Peers that ſat on the Tryal of* Mary, *Queen of* Scots. *He took to Wife* Chriſtian, *Daughter of* Edward, *Lord* North, *of* Carthledge; *and died* Anno 1588, *and was buried at* Reglan, *leaving Iſſue,*

† EDWARD SOMERSET, *his Son and Succeſſor, and Two Daughters.*

ELIZABETH SOMERSET, *married to* William Windſor, *ſeventh and youngeſt Son of* William, *Lord* Windſor, *of* Stanwell, &c. *by whom ſhe had Iſſue* William Windſor.

LUCY SOMERSET, *Second Daughter, the Wife of* Henry Herbert, *Son of Sir* Thomas Herbert, *of* Wineſtow, *in the County of* Monmouth, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue a Son,* William, *that died young; and Three Daughters,* Eleanor, *married to* Giles Herbert, *Eſq; of* Hadnock, *near* Monmouth, *Son of* Charles Herbert, *of* Colebrook, *Eſq;* Lucy, *Second Daughter, married to* Morgan Lewis, *of St.* Pere, *near* Chepſtow, *in* Monmouth, *Eſq; and* Chriſtian, *the Wife of* —— Rawlins.

† EDWARD, *his Son and Heir, was made Knight of the Garter,* Anno 1593. *He was Maſter of the Horſe to Queen* Elizabeth, *and of the Privy-Council to King* James *and King* Charles I. *had the Office of Lord-Privy-Seal; and was one of the Commiſſioners for executing the*

Office

Office of Earl Marſhal, *and a Man otherwiſe very famous in his Time; dying* Anno 1627, *and was Interr'd at* Raglan, *under a ſumptuous Monument, which was defac'd by the Parliament Rebellion, in Revenge of* Henry, *Marquiſs of* Worceſter, *his Son, who ſo boldly and loyally defended the Caſtle of* Raglan *againſt them. His Wife was* Elizabeth Haſtings, *Daughter of* Francis, *Earl of* Huntington, *by* Catherine, *his Wife, Daughter and Coheir of* Henry Pole, *Lord* Mountague, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue,*

WILLIAM SOMERSET, *Lord* Herbert, *eldeſt Son, who died unmarried in the Life-time of his Father.*

† HENRY SOMERSET, *Second Son, ſucceeded his Father,* &c.

THOMAS SOMERSET, *Viſcount* Somerſet, *of* Caſſel, *in* Ireland, *Third Son, was made Knight of the* Bath, *at the Creation of* Charles, *Duke of* York, *Son of* James I. *He was Maſter of the Horſe to Queen* Anne, *Wife of King* James I. *and married* Eleanor Barry, *Counteſs of* Ormond, *Relict of* Thomas Butler, *Earl of* Ormond, *and Daughter of* David, *Lord* Barry, *Viſcount* Bontevan, *by whom he had Iſſue* Elizabeth Somerſet, *his Daughter and Heir, who never married, and left her Eſtate to* Henry, *Marquiſs of* Worceſter.

CHARLES SOMERSET, *Fourth Son,* } *died very*
FRANCES SOMERSET, *Fifth Son,* } *young.*

Sir CHARLES SOMERSET, *Sixth Son, was made Knight of the* Bath *at the Creation of* Henry, *Prince of* Wales, *eldeſt Son, and then Heir apparent to King* James I. *He married* Elizabeth, *Daughter of Sir* William Powel, *of* Lhanpylt, *in* Com. Monmouth, *by whom he had Iſſue Three Daughters,* Elizabeth, *married to* Francis Anderton, *of* Loſtock *in* Lancaſhire, *Eſquire*; Mary, *Second Daughter, died unmarried*; *and* Frances, *Third Daughter, the Wife of*

Sir Henry Brown, *of* Kiddington, *in the County of* Oxford, *Baronet.*

CHRISTOPHER SOMERSET, *Seventh Son, died a Child.*

Sir EDWARD SOMERSET, *Eighth and youngeſt Son, was created Knight of the* Bath, *at the ſame Time with his Brother, Sir* Charles: *He took to Wife* Bridget, *Daughter and Heir to* William Whitmore, *of* Leighton, *in the County of* Cheſter, *Eſquire, but died Iſſueleſs.*

ELIZABETH SOMERSET, *eldeſt Daughter of* Edward, *Earl of* Worceſter, *was married to Sir* Henry Guilford, *of* Hempſted, *in the County of* Kent; *and left Iſſue,* Edward, Robert, *and* John, *and a Daughter,* Elizabeth, *married to* Baynham Vaughan, *of* Ruardene, *in the County of* Gloceſter, *Eſquire.* Edward Guilford, *Eldeſt Son, married the Siſter of Sir* Francis Petre, *of* Eſſex, *Knight.* Robert, *Second Son, married the Daughter of* John Gifford, *Doctor of Phyſick*; *and* John *remain'd unmarried.*

CATHERINE SOMERSET, *Second Daughter, was married to* William, *Lord* Petre, *of* Writtle, *Son of Sir* John Petre, *created Lord* Petre, 1 James I. *by whom ſhe had Iſſue* Robert, *Lord* Petre, *her eldeſt Son*; *viz.* Thomas, William, Edward, John, Thomas, Henry, *and* George, *and Three Daughters.*

ELIZABETH PETRE, *married to* William Sheldon, *Eſquire.*

MARY PETRE, *Second Daughter, married to* John, *Lord* Teynham, *and by her had Iſſue Three Sons, viz.* Chriſtopher; Francis, *who married* Anne, *Daughter of* William Walker, *of* Bringwood, *in* Com. Hereford, *Eſq*; *at that Time Maid of Honour to* Catherine, *Queen of* England, *and had Iſſue One Son and Three Daughters,* viz, John, Mary-Catherine, Frances, *and* Elizabeth; *the Two laſt died young.* William, *Third Son*

Son of John, *Lord* Teynham, *drown'd in the* Sene, *near* Paris, *unmarried. Alſo Four Daughters*, Catherine, *who died unmarried*; Elizabeth, *married to Sir* John Arundel, *of* Lanthern, *in* Com. Cornwal, *Knight*; Mary, *a Nun at* Ghent, *in* Flanders; *and* Margaret, *who died young.* Which *John*, Lord Teynham, *dying* Anno 162-, *was ſucceeded by* Chriſtopher, *his Son and Heir, aforeſaid. Which* Chriſtopher, *firſt married* Mary, *Daughter to Sir* Francis Engleheld, *of* Wooton-Baſſet, *in* Com. Wilts, *Knight*; *by whom he had Iſſue*, John, *a Son who died in the Life-time of his Father, unmarried*; *and a Daughter, call'd* Frances, *married to* ——— Wildman, *Eſq*; *Secondly*, Philadelphia, *Daughter to* Edward Knolles, *of* Grove-Park, *in the County of* Southampton, *Eſq*; *Widow of Sir* ——— Mills, *by whom he had Iſſue Three Sons*, Chriſtopher, Henry, *who died young, and* Thomas. *Which* Chriſtopher, *Son and Heir, ſucceeded*, Anno 1673, *and married* Elizabeth, *only Daughter to* Francis, *Viſcount* Mountague; *by whom he had Iſſue Four Sons*, John, Chriſtopher, Henry, (*and* Thomas, *who died young:*) *And Eight Daughters*, viz. Catherine, *who died young*; Elizabeth, *living unmarried*; Mary, *and* Philadelphia, *both Nuns*; Winifred, *married to* Thomas Stonor, *in* Com. Oxon, *Eſq*; Anne, *unmarried*; Frances, *married to* Rowland Belaſyſe, *a younger Son to Sir* Rowland Belaſyſe, *and* Catherine, *married to* William Sheldon, *Eſq*; *of the Three remaining Sons*, John, *ſucceeded his Father, and died* July, 169—; Chriſtopher, *who ſucceeded* John, *but both died unmarried, outliving their Father but a ſhort Time; ſo that the Eſtate and Title deſcended to* Henry, *the Third Son, now Lord* Teynham. *Which* Henry *took to Wife* Catherine, *Daughter of* Philip, *Lord Viſcount* Strangford, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland, *and had Iſſue by her One Son, and Two Daughters*, Philip, *born* February 28, 1707; Mary, *who died an Infant*; *and* Elizabeth, *born* 1709. *Which* Catherine, *Lady* Teynham, *died in* April, 1711, *at* Kenſington.

CATHERINE PETRE, *Third and youngeſt Daughter of* William, *Lord Petre, married to* John Carryl. *Eſq;*

ROBERT, *Lord* Petre, *Son and Heir of* William, *Lord* Petre, *married* Mary, *Daughter of* Anthony Browne, *Viſcount* Mountague, *by whom he had Iſſue, Three Sons, and Two Daughters*, William, *his Son and Succeſſor*; John, *and* Thomas; Mary, *eldeſt Daughter, married to* Edward *at that Time, Son and Heir to* William, *Lord* Stourton, *and* Dorothy, *to* John Thimbleby, *of* Irnham, *in* Com. Lincoln, *Eſq; and died* Anno 1637,

WILLIAM, *his Son and Heir ſucceeded, and married firſt*, Elizabeth, *Daughter to* John, *Earl* Rivers, *by whom he had no Iſſue; and ſecondly*, Bridget, *Daughter of* John Pincheon, *of* Writtle, *in* Com. Eſſex, *Eſq; by whom he had Iſſue, only One Child*, Mary, *born in the* Tower *of* London, *where her Father died Priſoner*, Anno 1683, *married to* George Heneage, *of* Heanton, *in* Com. Linc. *Eſq; by whom ſhe had Iſſue* George Heneage, *now of* Heanton, *Eſq; who has married* ———, *Daughter of Sir* Henry Hunlock, *of* Wingworth, *in* Com. Derby, *Baronet.*

To whom ſucceeded JOHN, *his next Brother and Heir, who died unmarried, in the Year* 1684, *and was ſucceeded by,*

THOMAS, *his Brother and Heir: Which* Thomas, *Lord* Petre, *married* Mary, *Daughter of Sir* Thomas Clifton, *of* Letham, *in* Com. Lancaſter, *Baronet, by whom he had Iſſue*, Robert, *Lord* Petre, *his only Son and Succeſſor*; *and* Mary, *a Daughter, unmarried. Which* Robert, *Lord* Petre, *married the Heir General of the Family of* Walmſley, *of* Dunkenhalgh, *in the County of* Lancaſter, *and died of the Small-Pox ſome few Months after his Marriage, leaving his ſaid Wife with Child, who was brought to Bed of a Son in* May, 1713.

ANNE

ANNE SOMERSET, *Third Daughter of* Edward, *Earl of* Worceſter, *was the Wife of Sir* Edward Winter, *of* Lidney, *in the County of* Worceſter, *Knight, who dying* Anno 1618. *left Iſſue by her, Six Sons, and Three Daughters, viz.* Edward, *who died young.*

Sir JOHN, *his Son and Heir, who married* Mary, *Daughter of the Lord* William Howard, *of* Hanworth-Caſtle. *Third Son of* Thomas, *Duke of* Norfolk, *and had Iſſue,* William, *and* Edward, *who died unmarried, and* Charles, *Third Son, who ſucceeded him, and Three Daughters,* Anne, Elizabeth, *and* Mary. Robert, *Third Son,* William, *Fourth Son,* Edward, *Fifth Son, and* Henry-Frederick, *Sixth Son.*

ELIZABETH WINTOUR, *eldeſt Daughter of Sir* Edward Wintour, *and Lady* Anne Somerſet, *was married to* Richard Monington, *of* Sarnsfield, *in the County of* Hereford, *Eſq;* Anne, *Second Daughter, was the Wife of* Benedict Hall, *of* High Meadow, *in the County of* Hereford; *and* Mary, *Third Daughter, died unmarried.*

CHARLES WINTOUR, *Son and Heir to Sir* John, *married* Mary, *Third Daughter of* George Nappier, *of* Ludwell, *in the County of* Oxford, *Eſquire, and had Iſſue Two Sons, and One Daughter;* John, *eldeſt Son, died an Infant;* William Wintour, *Second Son, a Twin with* John, *and* Anne, *all deceaſed;* Mary, *their Mother, being now only ſurviving, and in preſent Poſſeſſion of that ample Eſtate.*

FRANCES SOMERSET, *Fourth Daughter, was the Wife of* William Morgan, *Son and Heir Apparent to* Edward Morgan, *of* Lanternam, *in the County of* Monmouth. *Eſquire, and by him had Iſſue Sir* Edward Morgan, *who was created a Baronet by King* Charles I. Anno 1642; *which Sir* Edward *married* Mary, *eldeſt Daughter of Sir* Francis Engleſield, *of* Wooton-Baſſet, *in the County of* Wilts, *Knight, and had Iſſue by her, Sir* Edward Morgan, *Baronet, who by* Elizabeth *his Wife*

Wife, Daughter of Thomas Morgan, *of* Maughen, *in the County of* Monmouth, *Esquire, had Issue Sir* Edward Morgan, *of* Lanternam, *Baronet, who married* Mary, *one of the Daughters and Heirs of* Humphrey Baskervile, *of* Pontrilas, *in the County of* Hereford, *Esquire, but died without Issue Male,* Anno 1681.

MARY SOMERSET, *Fifth Daughter, died an Infant.*

BLANCH SOMERSET, *Sixth Daughter of* Edward, *Earl of* Worcester, *was espous'd to* Thomas Arundel, (*Son and Heir Apparent to* Thomas, *Lord* Arundel *of* Wardour, *who for his signal Valour against the* Turks, *was made a Prince of the Empire, by* Rodolph II. *Emperor of* Germany, *and after Lord* Arundel, *by whom she had Issue,*

HENRY, *Lord* Arundel, *who married* Cecelie, *Daughter of Sir* Henry Compton, *Knight of the* Bath, (*Widow of Sir* John Fermour, *of* Somerton, *in* Com. Oxon, *Knight,*) *by whom he had Issue Two Sons,* Thomas, *who married* Mary, *Daughter of* Thomas Spenser, *of* Ufton, *in* Com. Warwick, *Widow of* Robert Lucie, *of* Charlecotte, *in the said County, Esquire;* Henry Arundel, *Second Son, yet living, a Widdower, but hath no Issue; and a Daughter, nam'd* Cecelie, *who became a Nun: This* Henry, *Lord* Arundel, *dying* Anno 1694, *was succeeded by* Thomas, *his Son and Heir, aforesaid.*

Which THOMAS, *by* Mary *his Wife, aforesaid, hath had Issue Three Sons, first* Henry, *who married* Elizabeth, *Daughter of* Thomas Panton, *of St.* Martins in the Fields, *in* Com. Middlesex, *Esquire;* (*who died* May, 1700,) *by whom he had Issue Two Sons, and a Daughter;* Henry, *born* 1693. Thomas, *born* 1695. *And* Elizabeth, Thomas Arundel, *Second Son, and* Matthew Arundel, *Third Son of* Thomas, *Lord* Arundel, *both died unmarried.*

CATHE-

CATHERINE SOMERSET, *Seventh and youngeſt Daughter of* Edward, *Earl of* Worceſter, *was the Wife of* William, *Lord* Windſor, *of* Bradenham, *but died without Iſſue.*

I come now to † HENRY SOMERSET, *Second Son, (born) of* Edward, *Earl of* Worceſter, *by* Elizabeth Haſtings, *his Wife, Daughter of* Francis, *Earl of* Huntington, *who by the Death of* William Somerſet, *his elder Brother, ſucceeded to thoſe Honours,* Anno 1607. *This* Henry, *in the Life-time of his Father, had Summons to the firſt Parliament of King* James I. *He was a Nobleman of great Parts, Piety, and Wiſdom, and of a free and generous Diſpoſition, ſubſiſted by an equal and flowing Fortune; which was much impair'd by his ſignal and manifeſt Loyalty to King* Charles I. *in the large Supplies of Men and Money he aſſiſted his Majeſty with; whoſe Intereſt he powerfully aſſerted during that fierce and unnatural War, and with great Gallantry and Reſolution, defended his Caſtle of* Raglan, *againſt the Rebels, which was the laſt Garriſon that held out for the King in* England; *and at length, but for want of Neceſſaries, and without Hopes of Relief, was deliver'd up, upon honourable Terms, in the Month of* Auguſt, 1646; *which Conditions being baſely violated, he reſign'd his Life alſo, in the Cuſtody of the Parliament's* Black-Rod, *in* December *following.*

He *married* Anne, *the only Child of* John, *Lord* Ruſſel, *who died in the Life-time of his Father* Francis, *Earl of* Bedford; *by whom he had Iſſue Nine Sons, and Four Daughters,* viz.

† EDWARD, *Lord* Herbert, *who ſucceeded him in his Honours.*

Sir JOHN SOMERSET, *Second Son, who took to his firſt Wife,* Mary, *Daughter of* Thomas, *Lord* Arundel *of* Wardour; *and by her had Iſſue Three Sons;* Henry Somerſet, *of* Pauntley-Court, *in* Com. Gloceſter, *who married* Anne, *Daughter of* Walter, *Lord* Aſton, *Baron of* Forfare *in* Scotland, *and had Iſſue* Edward-Maria Somerſet, *of* Pauntley-Court, *who died without Iſſue,*

about

about the Year 1711, *and* Mary Somerſet, *a Nun at* Lier *in* Flanders. Thomas Somerſet, *Second Son, who died* 1671, *and* Charles Somerſet, *who married to his firſt Wife,* James, *Daughter of* Walter Thomas, *Eſquire, and had no Iſſue; and to his Second Wife,* Catherine, *Daughter of* Walter Baskerville, *of* Cannon-Peon, *in* Com. Hereford, *Widow of* George Sawyer, *Eſquire, Son and Heir of Sir* Edmond Sawyer, *Knight, by whom he had* Charles Somerſet, *and* Henry Somerſet, *and Two Daughters,* Mary-Johanna, *and* Elizabeth. *His Third Wife was* Elizabeth, *Daughter of* John Goodyer, *of* Burghope, *in* Com. Hereford, *Eſquire, by whom he had one Daughter* Anne, *that died an Infant.*

WILLIAM SOMERSET, *Third Son, died an Infant.*

HENRY SOMERSET, *Fourth Son, died at the Age of Twenty Years, unmarried.*

THOMAS SOMERSET, *Fifth Son, liv'd at* Rome, *in the Year* 1676.

CHARLES SOMERSET, *Sixth Son, was Governor of* Raglan-Caſtle, *under his Father, and died a Canon of* Cambray, *in* Flanders.

FREDERICK SOMERSET, *Seventh Son,*
FRANCIS SOMERSET, *Eighth Son,*
JAMES SOMERSET, *Ninth Son,*
} *all died Young.*

ELIZABETH SOMERSET, *eldeſt Daughter, died Young.*

ANNE, *Second Daughter, died a Nun in the Monaſtery of* Engliſh *Carmelites, at* Antwerp, *in* Brabant.

MARY

MARY, *Third Daughter, died unmarried.*

ELIZABETH, *Fourth and youngeſt Daughter, married to* Francis Brown, *Viſcount* Montacute, *who died* Anno 1682, *and by her had Iſſue Two Sons and one Daughter,* Francis, *his Son and Heir*; Henry, *now Viſcount* Montacute; *and* Elizabeth, *a Daughter, married to* Chriſtopher Roper, *Lord* Teynham, *Father by her of* Henry Roper, *the preſent Lord* Teynham.

Which Francis *ſucceeding his Father,* Anno 1682, *took to Wife,* Mary, *Daughter of* William Herbert, *late Marquis of* Powis, (*Widow of* Richard Molineux, *eldeſt Son of* Caril, *Viſcount* Molineux, *of* Maryburgh, *in* Ireland) *but died without Iſſue: To whom ſucceeded* Henry, *his only Brother and Heir, the preſent Viſcount*; *who married* Barbara, *Daughter of* ..... Walſingham *of* Cheſterford, *in the County of* Cambridge, *Eſq*; *by whom he hath Iſſue One Son, and Six Daughters,* viz. Anthony, Mary, Elizabeth, Barbara, Catherine, Anne, *and* Henrietta.

† EDWARD SOMERSET, *Lord* Herbert, *eldeſt Son, ſucceeded his Father,* Anno 1646. *and was by King* Charles I. *conſtituted Lord-Lieutenant of* North-Wales, *who directed ſeveral Letters to this* Edward, *in the Lifetime of his Father, by the Title of Earl of* Glamorgan, *which Title he uſually bore; there now remaining in the* Signet-Office *a Bill under the Royal Sign Manual at* Oxford, (*if a Patent did not paſs the Great-Seal thereupon,*) *in order to his being created Earl of* Glamorgan, *and Baron* Beaufort, *of* Caldecot-Caſtle, *in the County of* Monmouth.

He married to his firſt Wife, Elizabeth, *Daughter of Sir* William Dormer, *Knight, who* (*died in the Lifetime of his Father,* Robert, *Lord* Dormer, *of* Weng,) *and Siſter to* Robert, *Earl of* Carnarvon; *ſhe died* Anno 1665, *and was interr'd in the Pariſh-Church of* Raglan, *leaving Iſſue by him One Son, and Two Daughters,* viz.

† HENRY,

† HENRY, *Lord* Herbert, *who succeeded him.*

ANNE SOMERSET, *eldest Daughter, was the first Wife of* Henry Howard, *Second Son to* Henry, *Earl of* Arundel, Surrey, *and* Norfolk, *and Earl-marshal of* England, *and Brother to* Thomas, *Earl of* Arundel *and* Surrey; *who was restored to the Name, Title and Honour, Dignity and Precedency, of* Thomas, *the last Duke of* Norfolk, *his Ancestor*, Anno 13. Car. II. *He had also a Grant from the Twentieth of his Reign, in Consideration of his Loyalty and Faithfulness to him, that he should have and enjoy the Stile and Title, and be called by the Name of Lord, as is usual for the Second Son of a Duke, in as ample a Manner, as tho'* Henry, *his Father, had been restored to the Dukedom of* Norfolk; *the Year following he was created Baron* Howard, *of* Cattle-Rising, in Com. Norfolk, *and in the Twenty-fourth of that Reign, advanced to the Dignity of Earl of* Norwich, *having a Grant in the same Patent of the Office of Earl-Marshal of* England *to him and the Heirs-male of his Body; and for Default of such Issue to the Heir Male of* Thomas, *Earl of* Arundel, Surrey, *and* Norfolk, *Grandfather of the said* Henry, *Lord* Howard; *and for Default of such Issue, to the Heirs Male of the Body of* Thomas, *the then late Earl of* Suffolk; *and for Default of such Issue, to the Heirs-Male of the Body of* William, *Lord* Howard, *of* Naworth, *youngest Son of* Thomas, *Duke of* Norfolk, (*who was beheaded* 15 Elizabeth,); *and for Default of such Issue, to* Charles Howard, *then Earl of* Nottingham, *and the Heirs Male of his Body. By which Limitations the most Noble Office of Earl-Marshal of* England *was restor'd and fully settled upon this Illustrious Family.*

This Henry, *upon the Death of his Brother* Thomas, *Duke of* Norfolk, Anno 1677, *without Issue, succeeded him in the Dukedom of* Norfolk, *and died* Anno 1683, *having had Issue by the aforesaid* Anne, *his first Wife, Two Sons, and Three Daughters*, viz. Henry, *Lord* Howard, *who succeeded him*; *Lord* Thomas Howard, *Second Son*; *Lady* Anne Alethea, *eldest Daughter, died an Infant. Lady* Elizabeth, (*married to* Alexander Gordon, *Marquiss of* Huntley *in* Scotland, *created Duke of* Gordon, *of that Kingdom by King* Charles II. *by whom she had*

Issue;

Iſſue, Alexander, *Marquiſs of* Huntley, (*who hath married the Lady* Henrietta, *only Daughter of* Charles, *now Earl of* Peterborough *and* Monmouth, *and hath Iſſue by her* 2 *Daughters*, Henrietta, *and* —:. *The Lady* Jane Gordon, *married to the Lord* Drummond, *Son and Heir of the E. of* Perth, *now ſtil'd D. of* Perth *in* France, *by whom ſhe hath Iſſue Four Daughters, and are both living in* France; *Lady* Frances Howard, *the Third Daughter of* Henry, *Duke of* Norfolk, *was the Wife of the Marquis* Val Pereſa, *a* Spaniſh *Count in* Flanders.

Which Henry, *L.* Howard, *his Succeſſor, was ſummoned to Parliament* Vita Patris, *by the Title of Lord* Mowbray, 29 Car. II. *and upon the Death of his Father ſucceeded him in his Honours, was made Governour of* Windſor-Caſtle, *upon the Death of Prince* Rupert, *and inſtalled Knight of the Garter in the firſt of King* James II. *In the Year* 1688, *upon the Landing of the Prince of* Orange, *in* England; *this Duke being then in* Norfolk, *immediately declared for him, and brought over that and ſome neighbouring Counties to his Intereſt; for which, ſoon after his Royal Highneſs had accepted the Crown of theſe Realms, he was ſworn of his Privy-Council, and ſo continued to the Time of his Death*, 1701. *He married* Mary, *Sole Daughter and Heir to* Henry Mordaunt, *Earl of* Peterborough; *from whom he was divorc'd in the* 12*th of* William III. *and leaving no Iſſue, was ſucceeded by*

THOMAS, *the preſent Duke of* Norfolk, *Son of* Thomas, *Lord* Howard, *Second Son of* Henry *the Father, and Younger Brother of* Henry, *late Duke of* Norfolk. *Which* Thomas, *Lord* Howard, *upon King* James's *Withdrawing, attended that Prince into* France *and* Ireland; *from which laſt Place in his Return to* Breſt, *he was caſt away at Sea, in the Month of* November, 1689. *He married*, October 1681, Mary-Elizabeth, *Daughter and Sole Heir to Sir* John Saville *of* Copley, *in the County of* York, *Baronet, by whom he had Iſſue Five Sons, and One Daughter*, viz. Thomas Howard, *eldeſt Son, the preſent Duke of* Norfolk, *born* October, 1683; Henry Howard, *Second Son*; Edward Howard, *Third Son*; Richard Howard, *Fourth Son*; *and* Philip Howard, *Fifth Son:* Mary Howard, *only Daughter, married to* Walter Aſton, *Eſq*; *Son and Heir to* Walter, *Lord* Forfare,

fare, *of the Kingdom of* Scotland; *by whom she hath Issue* Walter Aston, Elizabeth, Catherine, Mary, *and* Anne.

THOMAS, *the Present Duke, succeeded his Unkle in the Year* 1701, *and married,* Anno 1709, Mary, *Sole Daughter and Heir of Sir* Nicolas Sherburn, *of* Stonyhurst, *in the County of* Lancaster, *Baronet, but hath yet no Issue.*

Note, *The first mentioned* Henry, *Duke of* Norfolk, *married to his Second Wife,* Jane, *the Daughter of* Robert Bickerton, *Esq*; *and had Issue by her, Lord* George Howard, *married to* Arabella, *Daughter and Sole Heir to Sir* Edmund Allen, *of* Hatfield Peverel, *in* Com. Essex, *Baronet, Widow of* Francis Thompson, *of* Humbleton, *in* Com. Ebor. *Esq*; *but hath no Issue*; *Lord* James Howard, *died a Batchelor*; *and Lord* Frederick-Henry Howard, *born after his Father's Death,* Anno 1684, *married* Catherine, *Daughter of Sir* Francis Blake, *of the County of* Oxford, *but hath yet no Issue: Also Three Daughters, Lady* Catherine, *and Lady* Anne, *both Nuns in* Flanders: *and Lady* Philippa, *married to* William Standish, *of* Standish-Hall, *in* Com. Lancast. *Esq*; *by whom she hath Issue,* Ralph Standish, George Howard Standish, Anne-Cecilia Standish, Philippa, Charlotte, *and* Mary.

ELIZABETH SOMERSET, *Second and youngest Daughter of* Edward, *Marquiss of* Worcester, *was married to* William Herbert, *Lord* Powis, *Son and Heir apparent to* Percy Herbert, *Lord* Powis, *whom he succeeded in his Honours. Which* William, *in Consideration of his Loyalty to King* Charles II. *was in the 26th Year of his Reign, advanc'd to the Dignity of Earl of* Powis; *upon the Advancement of King* James II. *to the Throne of these Kingdoms, he adhered firmly to his Interest, and was in the Third Year of his Reign created Viscount* Montgomery, *and Marquis of* Powis, Anno 1686. *and in* December, 1688, *was created Duke of* Powis; *he was sent by that Prince into* France, *but not returning in due Time, was outlawed, and died at St.* Germains *the Sixteenth of* June, 1696. *He married* Elizabeth, *Daughter to* Edward Somerset, *Marquis of* Worcester, *by*

by whom he had One Son, (viz.) William, *and Five Daughters*, Mary, *married firſt to* Richard, *eldeſt Son to* Carril, *Viſcount* Molineux, *of* Mariburgh, *in* Ireland; *but had no Iſſue*; *and after to* Francis, *Viſcount* Montague; Frances, *Second Daughter, married to* Keneth Maccenſie, *Earl of* Seaforth, *in* Scotland, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue One Son, the preſent Earl of* Seaforth, *unmarried*; *and a Daughter*, Mary Maccenſie,, *married to* ——— Carril, *Eſq*; *of the County of* Suſſex: Anne Powis, *married to* Francis Smith, *Viſcount* Carrington *in* Ireland, *and Baron* Carrington *in* England, *by whom ſhe had no Iſſue*; Lucy, *Fourth Daughter, unmarried*; *and* Winifrid, *Sixth Daughter, married to* William, *Earl of* Niddiſdale, *in the Kingdom of* Scotland, *and hath Iſſue one Son and one Daughter*, William *and* Mary. William, *his Son and Heir, married* Mary, *Daughter and Coheir to Sir* Thomas Preſton, *of* Furneſe, *in* Com. Lan. *and hath had Iſſue Two Sons, and Five Daughters*; William, Edward, Mary, Anne, Henrietta, *deceaſed*; Tereſa, *and* Charlotte.

† I come now to *Henry*, Lord *Herbert*, only Son of *Edward*, Marquis of *Worceſter*, and Brother to *Anne* and *Elizabeth Somerſet*, whoſe Deſcendants I have laſt ſpoke of.

This HENRY, *ſucceeding him in his Honours, was conſtituted Lord Preſident of the Council in the Principality of* Wales, *ſworn of the Privy-Council, inſtall'd Knight of the Garter*; *and finally* 34 Car. II. *created Duke of* Beaufort.

This Henry, *Duke of* Beaufort, *by* Mary *his Wife, Daughter of that Valiant and Loyal Nobleman*, Arthur, Lord Capel, *Widow of* Henry, *Lord* Beauchamp, *had Five Sons*; 1*ſt*, Henry, *who died Young*; 2*d*, Charles, *called at firſt Lord* Herbert,, *but after his Father was created Duke of* Beaufort, *ſtil'd Marquis of* Worceſter; Edward, *who died very young*; 4*th*, *another* Henry, *alſo died young*; *and* Arthur, *fifth Son, married* Mary, *Daughter and Sole Heir to Sir* William Ruſſel, *Bar. Widow of* John Cotton, *Eſq*; *Son and Heir to Sir*

Robert Cotton, *of* Cumbermere, *in* Com. Ceſtr. *and had Iſſue a Son who died young and unmarried*; *and Three Daughters*; Mary, *married to* Algernoon Greville, *Second Son of* Fulk Grevile, *late Lord* Brook; Elizabeth, *and* Anne, *unmarried.*

Lady ELIZABETH, *eldeſt Daughter of* Henry, *Duke of* Beaufort, *died an Infant.*

Lady MARY, *Second Daughter, the Wife of* James, *Duke of* Ormond, *by whom ſhe hath had Iſſue, One Son, and Five Daughters*; Thomas, *Earl of* Oſſory, *born* 1686, *died an Infant*; *Lady* Mary, *died an Infant*; *Lady* Elizabeth, *living unmarried*; *Lady* Mary, *married to* John, *Lord* Aſhburnham, *and ſince deceas'd. Lady* Emilia, *and Lady* Hentietta, *both died Infants.*

Lady HENRIETTA, *Third Daughter, married firſt to* Henry, *Lord* Obrian, *eldeſt Son, by the ſecond Venter, of* Henry, *Earl of* Thomond, *who died* Vita Patris, *having had Iſſue by her*, Henry, *Lord* Obrian, *now Earl of* Thomond, *married the Lady* Elizabeth, *eldeſt Daughter of* Charles, *Duke of* Somerſet; *Lady* Margaret Obrian, *and Lady* Elizabeth, *died Infants. The ſaid Lady* Henrietta Somerſet *is now the Second Wife of* Henry, *Earl of* Suffolk *and* Bindon, *but hath yet no Iſſue by him. Lady* Anne Somerſet, *Fourth Daughter of* Henry, *Duke of* Beaufort, *was Wife of* Thomas, *Earl of* Coventry, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue*, Thomas, *Viſcount* Deerhurſt, *born* 1702. *and ſucceeded his Father in* 1710. *but died ſoon after*; *and* John Coventry, *who died an Infant*; *the Earldom of* Coventry, *on the Death of the ſaid* Thomas, *deſcending to* Gilbert Coventry, *Brother of* Thomas, *the Husband of this* Anne Somerſet.

Which Charles, *Lord Marquis of* Worceſter, *eldeſt Son of Duke* Henry, *died in the Life-time of his Father, in the Thirty-eighth Year of his Age, having married* Rebecca, *Daughter of* Sir Joſiah Child, *of* Wanſtead, *in the County of* Eſſex, *Knight, by whom he had Iſſue Three Sons, and Three Daughters. (She was afterwards the Wife of* John, *Lord* Granville, *but had no Iſſue, and died in* July 1712.)

HENRY,

HENRY, *who ſucceeded his Grandfather in the Dukedom,* Anno 1699.

Lord CHARLES SOMERSET, *born* 1689, *died in his Travels in* Italy, 1710.

Lord JOHN, *Third Son, died young.*

Lady MARY, *and Lady* ELIZABETH, *both died young.*

Lady HENRIETTA, *youngeſt Daughter, married* 1713, *to* Charles, *the preſent Duke of* Grafton.

This Charles, *Marquis of* Worceſter, *was a Perſon of great Parts and Learning; and ſpent much of his Time in the Study of Antiquities, and other Curioſities of the* Engliſh *Nation; eſpecially in that Part relating to Genealogies and Arms of the Nobility, in which he was very exact and curious; and would have continued both a great Honour and Ornament to his Country, but was untimely taken off by a violent Bruiſe he received, and breaking his Thigh-Bone, in leaping out of his Coach, to avoid the Danger he was in from the Unrulineſs of the Horſes, that were running down a very ſteep Hill with him. Being afterwards taken up by one of his Servants, and carried to a Gentleman's Houſe hard by, he died Three Days after,* viz. *on the Thirteenth of* July, 1698. Henry, *Duke of* Beaufort, *his Father, outlived him about half a Year, and was ſucceeded by* Henry, *eldeſt Son of this* Charles, *Marquis of* Worceſter.

Which HENRY, *preſent Duke of* Beaufort, *Knight of the Garter, Captain of the Band of Penſioners, and of her Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council, married,* 1702, *to his firſt Wife, the Lady* Mary Sackvile, *only Daughter of* Charles, *late Earl of* Dorſet, *who died in Childbed,* 1705. *leaving no Iſſue. He married to his ſecond Wife,* Anno 1706. *the Lady* Rachel Noel, *ſecond Daughter and Coheir to* Wriotheſeley Baptiſt, *late Earl of* Gainſborough, *by whom he had Iſſue,* Henry, *Marquis of* Worceſter, *born* 1707. John Somerſet, *who died as ſoon as born;*

born; *and* Charles Noel, *born* Sept. 1709, *of which his ſaid Dutcheſs* Rachel *died in Childbed*; *ſince which his Grace hath married the Lady* ——, *Daughter of* Peregrine, *now Duke of* Leeds.

Having thus compleated the Deſcendants of *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, Fourth Son of King *Edward* III. (except *Henry* of *Bullingbroke*, his eldeſt Son, after King *Henry* IV. who will be ſpoke of in his proper Place, as King of *England*,) I am now to return to the other Children of King *Edward* III. by *Eleanor* of *Henault*, his Wife; the next of which was,

Edmond Plantagenet, Duke of *York*, Earl of *Cambridge*, Lord of *Tindal*, and Knight of the Garter, Sirnamed *Langley*.

THis EDMOND, of *Langley*, Fifth Son of King *Edward* III. born at *Langley*, near *St. Albans*, in *Hertfordſhire*, *Anno* 1341. in the Fifteenth of his Father's Reign. He was firſt made Earl of *Cambridge*, by Charter dated 36 *Edward* III. at which Time he was alſo Lord of *Tyndal*, and not long after Knight of

the Garter. He had likewiſe the Office of Conſtable of *Dover-Caſtle*, and Warden of the *Cinque Ports*, and after, at his Father's Death, was appointed one of the Commiſſioners for the Management of the Realm in the Minority of King *Richard* II. He was with his Brother *John* of *Gaunt* in his Expedition made into *Spain*, where he behaved himſelf with great Valour and Conduct; for which, on his Return to *England*, he was created Duke of *York*, 9 *Richard* II. King *Richard* II. his Nephew, upon his Voyage into *Ireland* in the Eighteenth Year of his Reign, made him *Cuſtos* and Warden of the Kingdom, during his Abſence; ſo likewiſe in his Second Fatal Expedition thither, to revenge the Death of *Roger Mortimer*, (ſlain by the *Iriſh*,) who he had nominated for his Succeſſor, he left this *Edmond* his Lieutenant, who faithfully endeavoured to withſtand *Henry* of *Bullingbroke*, who then ſeiz'd the Crown; which when he could not prevent, he abandoned the Court, and gave himſelf up to a Solitary Retirement. And tho' he hated *Bullingbroke*, yet he on no Account would be guilty of Treaſon; for when his own Son, with others, had conſpired King *Henry*'s Death at *Oxford*, he detected him, and reviled him for being doubly a Traytor, firſt to King *Richard* II. and then to King *Henry*. This *Edmond*, who was the Stem of the Royal Houſe of *York*, died at his Mannor of *Langley*, *Anno* 1402. in 3 *Henry* IV. and was interr'd according to his own Will in the Friery of *Langley*, near his Wife *Iſabel*, under a Tomb of Alabaſter and Black Marble, adorned and embelliſhed; which upon the Diſſolution of Monaſteries was thence removed, and placed in the Pariſh-Church of *Langley*.

This *Edmond*, Duke of *York*, married Two Wives, firſt *Iſabel*, the younger Daughter and Coheir to *Peter*, King of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, and Siſter to *Conſtance*, Wife to his Brother *John* of *Gaunt*. She died Eight Years before him, and was buried at *Langley*, as aforeſaid: By her he had all his Iſſue, *viz.*

EDWARD PLANTAGENET, *who ſucceeded him in the Dukedom of* York, *&c. He was created Earl of* Rutland *by King* Richard II. *during the Life-time of his Father, and on his Death made Knight of the Garter: The ſame King gave him alſo the Reverſion of the Office of Conſtable of the* Tower *for Life, on the Death of* Thomas Holand, *Earl of* Kent, *the King's Half Brother; he had likewiſe the Office of Conſtable of* Dover-Caſtle, *and Warden of the* Cinque Ports *for Term of Life; at which Time he had the Titles of Earl of* Cork, *and Admiral of* England. *Nor did the King's Favours ſtop here, for he afterwards created him Duke of* Albemarle, *and made him Conſtable of* England. *Notwithſtanding which he is accuſed by ſome Authors of Treachery to King* Richard II. *which to obviate, he enter'd into a Conſpiracy againſt King* Henry, *which his Father, as I have ſaid, detected him in; for calling to viſit the Old Duke in his Way to* Oxford, *he ſnatch'd the Indenture of Conſpiracy out of his Son's Boſoms, and upbraiding him with Treaſon, went immediately with it toward the King, but this* Edward *outſpeeding his Father, came to the King before him, and obtain'd his Pardon. The King indeed forgave him, but not ſo abſolutely, but that he took from him the Dukedom of* Albemarle, *and the Conſtableſhip of the* Tower. *This was the King's Deportment to him while the Crown ſat tottering on his Head; but growing more ſecure by the Murther of the late King* Richard II. *he after held him in pretty good Eſteem; and* Edward *to him prov'd very faithful; and had again the Office of Conſtable of the* Tower *reſtored to him for Life. Nor was he leſs Active under King* Henry V. *whom he ſerved in his Wars and had the Leading of the Vanguard at the Battle of* Agincourt, *where he was ſlain; and from thence brought into* England, *and interr'd in the Choir of* Fotheringhay *Church in* Northamptonſhire, *under a flat Marble, with his Image inlaid in Braſs. Which Monument, upon the Diſſolution of Religious Houſes, being defaced, Queen* Elizabeth *cauſed a Memorial to be written on that Part of the Wall of the Church to ſignify the Interment of* Edward *Duke of* York. *And leaving no Iſſue,* Richard, *his Nephew, Son of* Richard, *Earl of* Cambridge, *his young*

Brother, became his Heir; and Philippa, *his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to* John, *Lord* Mohun, *of* Dunſter, *was remarried to Sir* Walter Fitz-walter, *Knight.*

RICHARD, *of* Coningsborough, *ſo ſirnam'd from the Place of his Birth, in the County of* York, *Second Son of* Edmond *of* Langley, *Duke of* York, &c. *Fifth Son of King* Edward III. *He was by King* Henry V. *in Parliament, Created Earl of* Cambridge, *which Honour his Father and Brother had held before him. But he made that King an ungrateful Return for this Earldom beſtow'd on him, in conſpiring with* Henry, *Lord* Scroop, *of* Maſham, *Lord Treaſurer, and Sir* Thomas Grey, *Knight, to procure the King's Death at* Southampton, *as he was there ſhipping his Army for* France, *and to endeavour to ſet up* Edmond, *Earl of* March: *For which, this* Richard, *and the other Two, loſt their Heads. He eſpous'd to his firſt Wife,* Anne Mortimer, *Siſter, and afterwards Coheir to her Brother* Edmond, *Earl of* March, *and Daughter of* Roger Mortimer, *Earl of* March, *Son of* Philippa, *only Daughter, and Heir to* Lionel, *Duke of* Clarence, *Third Son of King* Edward III. *from which Marriage the Houſe of* York, *laid their Claim to the Crown; and very probably put aſpiring Thoughts into this* Richard's *Head; for had* Mortimer *attain'd the Crown, and died without Iſſue, this Earl's Children had been next Heirs thereto, in Right of their Mother. The Second Wife of this* Richard, *was* Maud, *Daughter of* Thomas, *Lord* Clifford, *who outliv'd him, but had no Iſſue by him. Thoſe he had by* Anne Mortimer, *his firſt Wife, are as follows.*

† RICHARD, *who ſucceeded his Unkle,* Edward, *Duke of* York, &c. *and continu'd the Deſcent.*

ISABEL, *their only Daughter, the Wife of* Henry Bourchier, *Earl of* Eſſex, *whoſe Progeny will be ſpoken properly of hereafter, in the Branch proceeding from* Thomas, *Duke of* Gloceſter, *youngeſt Son of King* Edward III. *by which the ſucceeding Earl of* Eſſex,

of the Name of Bourchier, *and their Deſcendants are doubly ſprung from the Royal Line. And before I proceed with the above-nam'd* Richard, *Duke of* York, *only Son of* Richard, *of* Coningsborough, *Second Son of* Edmond, *Duke of* York, *by* Anne Mortimer, *his Wife; I ſhall firſt ſpeak of* Conſtance, *Daughter of the ſaid* Edmond, *and Siſter of* Richard *of* Coningſborough.

This CONSTANCE, *was the Paramour of* Edmond Holand, *Earl of* Kent, *by whom ſhe had been ſo long courted, that at length ſhe brought him forth a Daughter, nam'd* Eleanor, *married to* James Touchet, *Lord* Audley, *of which marriage the* Audley's *of* Norfolk *are deſcended. But this* Conſtance *was afterwards married to* Thomas le Deſpencer, *created Earl of* Gloceſter, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue;* Richard, *Lord* Deſpencer, *who died without Iſſue, and Two Daughters,* Elizabeth, *who died young; and* Iſabel, *Firſt married to* Richard Beauchamp, *Earl of* Worceſter, *by whom ſhe had a Daughter,* Elizabeth, *their Heir, the Wife of Sir* Edward Nevil, *Knight, a younger Son to* Ralph, *Earl of* Weſtmorland; *who was ſummon'd to Parliament, as Lord* Abergavenny, 24 Henry VI. *and from whom the preſent Lord* Abergavenny, *and Earl of* Weſtmorland, *are Lineally deſcended. The Second Husband of which* Iſabel, *was* Richard Beauchamp, *Earl of* Warwick, (*Couſin* German *to her former Husband*) *by whom ſhe had Iſſue* Henry Beauchamp, *Duke of* Warwick, *who died without Iſſue; and* Anne Beauchamp, *married to* Richard Nevil, *Earl of* Salisbury, *and who in her Right was after Earl of* Warwick; *by whom ſhe had Iſſue Two Daughters; their Heirs married into the Royal Family;* viz. Iſabel, *Wife of* George Plantagenet, *Duke of* Clarence, *Brother to King* Edward IV. *and* Anne, *firſt married to* Edward, *Prince of* Wales, *Son of King* Henry VI. *and Secondly, to* Richard, *Duke of* Gloceſter, *after King* Richard III. *who will be further mentioned hereafter.*

The

The Second Wife of *Edmond*, of *Langley*, Duke of *York*, Fifth Son of King *Edward* III. was *Joan*, Daughter of *Thomas Holand*, Earl of *Kent*, and Sister and Coheir to Earl *Edmond*, but by her he had no Iſſue.

† I now come to RICHARD of *York*, only Son of *Richard*, of *Coningsborough*, Earl of *Cambridge*, by *Anne Mortimer* his Wife, by his Father's Side, deriv'd from *Edmond* of *Langley*, Fifth Son of King *Edward* III. and by his Mother's from *Lionel*, Duke of *Clarence*, Third Son of that King. This *Richard*, notwithſtanding his Father dy'd for Treaſon againſt King *Henry* V. was, by King *Henry* VI. his Son, reſtor'd to all the Honours, which *Edward*, Duke of *York*, his Unkle, ſlain at the Battle of *Agincourt*, without Iſſue, enjoy'd, which is imputed as an Error in King *Henry*'s Councils, to aggrandize him, who by the Acquiſition of the Earldoms of *March* and *Ulſter*, and the Lordſhips of *Wigmore*, *Trim*, *Clare*, and *Conaught*, devolv'd to him as next Heir, to his Unkle, *Edmond Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, who died Iſſueleſs, the Third of *Henry* VI. was thereby furniſh'd with Pretenſions to the Crown, in Right of *Anne Mortimer*, his Mother, Siſter to the ſaid Earl. But wanting Power to put his Title in Diſpute, he married *Cecilie*, Daughter of *Ralph Nevil*, Earl of *Weſtmorland*, by *Joan Beaufort*, his Second Wife, a Daughter of *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*; by which Match he procur'd himſelf Alliance among the Nobility, eſpecially in the Great and Flouriſhing Family of *Nevil*, of which there was no leſs at that Time, than Seven Peers.

King *Henry* VI. paſſing into *France* to receive that Crown, aſſign'd to this *Richard* the Conſtableſhip of *England*, and after the Death of the Duke of *Bedford*, he, with the Duke of *Somerſet*, ſucceeded in the Regency of *France*; and ſoon after, this *Richard* was Conſtituted Lieutenant, and Captain-General of all *France*; but in this great Command he died

did little, and all his ill Succeſſes were laid upon *Somerſet*, who on all Occaſions was his Rival, and not long after got the Regency of *France* from him. The Duke of *Glocester* ſoon after being privately made away with by Queen *Margaret*, *York* got rid of one of the main Pillars that ſupported the Houſe of *Lancaſter*; and to add greater Weight to his ambitious Deſigns, he was ſent Lord Lieutenant into *Ireland*, where he not only appeas'd that Nation, then in a Ferment, but won ſuch Favour from the *Iriſh*, as cou'd never be ſeparated from his Family. He now open'd his Pretenſions to the Crown to ſome of his Friends, and rais'd ſo great a Faction among the Commons, that he procur'd the Baniſhment of *William de la Pole*, Duke of *Suffolk*, Queen *Margaret*'s great Favourite, who in his Paſſage to *France* was treacherouſly Murder'd. This was follow'd by *Cade*'s Rebellion, one of *York*'s Friends, who loſt his Life for his Treaſon. Things ſtanding thus, Duke *Richard* arriv'd from *Ireland*, and open'd his Breaſt to his Brother-in-Law, *Salisbury*, and *Richard*, Earl of *Warwick*, his Son, who were then ſtil'd the *Tryumvirate*; and under Pretence of removing *Somerſet* from the King, took up Arms, but a Pacification enſu'd thereon. *York* and *Somerſet* accus'd each other, till the former at length, getting into great Reputation at Court, and taking Advantage of the King's Sickneſs, caus'd *Somerſet* to be arreſted and ſent to the *Tower*; but upon the King's Recovery, he was again ſet at Liberty, and made Captain of *Calais*: Whereupon *York*, and his Adherents levied an Army, and march'd towards *London*, whom the King gave Battle at St. *Albans*, and loſing the Day, was made Priſoner, and *Somerſet*, and others Slain.

Soon after a Parliament was call'd, in which this *Richard* was conſtituted Protector and Defender of the Church of *England*, and the King's chief Counſellor, till *Edward*, the King's Son ſhou'd arrive at Years of Diſcretion: But from theſe high Offices, being ſoon after degraded, he again took Arms, and the Battle of *Blore-heath*, in *Shropſhire*, enſu'd, Commanded

manded by *Richard*, Earl of *Salisbury*, for the Duke, and the Lord *Audley*, for the King, who there loſt his Life, and left the Field to the *Yorkiſts*. Whereupon the King's Army approach'd that of the Duke's near *Ludlow*, but the Duke finding himſelf too weak, provided for his Safety, and fled into *Ireland*, and with his Son, the Earl of *March*, was Attainted in Parliament: But not long after the Earls of *March*, *Salisbury*, and *Warwick*, arriving in *Kent* from *Calais*, rais'd new Forces, with which they gave the King Battle at *Northampton*, and there a ſecond time made him Priſoner. And now *York* returning out of *Ireland*, laid Claim to the Crown, and Publiſh'd the ſame in Parliament, where it was concluded that King *Henry* ſhou'd Reign during Life, and the Crown to deſcend to *Richard*, Duke of *York*, and his Heirs; who was thereupon Proclaim'd Heir to the Crown, and Protector of the Realm.

Queen *Margaret*, who with her young Son, Prince *Edward*, had fled *Northwards*, rais'd Forces, and Encountering this *Richard* at *Wakefield*, he was there ſlain, and the Earl of *Salisbury* made Priſoner, and the young Earl of *Rutland*, *York*'s Son, ſlain in cold Blood, than not above Twelve Years of Age, which was done by the Lord *Clifford*, in Revenge, as he alledg'd, of his Father's Death, ſlain by *Rutland*'s Father, the Duke of *York*.

Thus died that RICHARD, Duke of *York*, *Anno* 1460, whoſe Head Crown'd with a Paper Diadem, was Preſented to Queen *Margaret*, who at that ghaſtly Sight, made herſelf Merry under the Pleaſure of her great Succeſs. *Salisbury*'s Head likewiſe being taken off, was with this Duke *Richard*'s, ſet on the Walls of *York*; but King *Edward*, his Son, ſoon took them down again after his Victory at *Towton-Field*, and caus'd his Father's Head to be buried with his Trunk, and the Corpſe of young *Rutland*, his Brother, at *Pontefract*: From whence, by the ſaid King's Commands, their Bones were afterwards remov'd

remov'd, and with great Solemnity Interr'd at *Fotheringhay*.

By *Cecilie Nevil*, his Wife aforeſaid, (who outliv'd him Thirty-five Years, and was Interr'd with him at *Fotheringhay*,) he had the Iſſue following.

HENRY, *of* York, *eldeſt Son, died very young.*

† RICHARD, *of* York, *Second Son, who afterwards attain'd the Crown by the Name of* Edward IV. *of whom in his Place.*

EDMOND, *of* York, *Third Son, created Earl of* Rutland, *and ſlain at the Battle of* Wakefield, *as aforeſaid.*

WILLIAM, *of* York, *Fourth Son,*
AND
JOHN, *of* York, *Fifth Son,*
} *Deceas'd Young.*

† GEORGE, of *York*, Duke of *Clarence*, Sixth Son, of whom preſently.

THOMAS *of* York, *Seventh Son, died an Infant.*

RICHARD, *of* York, *Duke of* Gloceſter, *Eighth and youngeſt Son, who afterwards uſurped the Crown by the Name of* Richard III. *of whom in his Place.*

ANNE, *of* York, *eldeſt Daughter, whoſe firſt Marriage with* Henry, *Duke of* Exeter, &c. *is already mention'd among the Deſcendants of* Edmond *of* Woodſtock, *Second Son of King* Edward I. *by whom ſhe had only a Daughter* Anne, *who died young: From which* Henry *being Divorc'd, ſhe had to her Second Husband, Sir* Thomas St. Leger, *Knight, by whom ſhe had Iſſue likewiſe, only One Daughter,* Anne, *who was the Wife of Sir* George Maners, *Lord* Roos, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue,*

Sir

Sir THOMAS MANNERS, *Lord* Roos, *and Kt. of the Garter, who was created Earl of* Rutland, 17 Henry VIII. *together with an Augmentation to his Ancient Arms*, viz. Or, Two Bars Azure, and a Chief Gules: *The Chief being augmented to*, Quarterly, Azure and Gules; in the First Quarter, Two Fleurs-de-Lis, or, in the Second, a *Lion Paſſant Guardant, or, the Third as the Second, the Fourth as the Firſt; which has been conſtantly Born by this Noble Family ever ſince.*

Which THOMAS, *the Firſt Earl of* Rutland, *had Iſſue*, Henry *the Second, Earl of* Rutland, *and Sir* John Maners, *of* Wyverton, *in* Com. Nott. *Knight, Anceſtor of the preſent Duke of* Rutland; *which* Henry, *the Second Earl of* Rutland, *was Father of* Edward III. *Earl of* Rutland, *who died without Iſſue Male*; *and* John, *the Fourth Earl of* Rutland, *who ſucceeded his Brother* Edward; *and was Father of* Roger, Francis, *and* George, *ſucceſſively Earls of* Rutland. Roger *died without any Iſſue*; Francis *left One Daughter, his Heir, who became the Wife of* George Villiers, *the Great Duke of* Buckingham, *who was Stabb'd by* Felton, Anno 1628, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue Two Sons, and One Daughter*, viz, † George Villiers, *who ſucceeded him in Honours*; *the Lord* Francis Villiers, *who was Slain in a Rencounter with the Parliament Forces near* Kingſton upon Thames, Anno 1648, *unmarried*; *and the Lady* Catherine Villiers, *eſpous'd firſt to* Charles, *Lord* Herbert, *eldeſt Son of* Philip, *Earl of* Pembroke; *but he dying before Conſummation, ſhe was after married to* James Stewart, *Duke of* Richmond *and* Lenox, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue*, Eſme Stewart, *Duke of* Richmond, *and* Lenox, *who ſucceeded his Father*; *but died in* France, Anno 1666, *at Ten Years of Age*; *and a Daughter nam'd* Mary Stewart, *who became Sole Heir to her Brother* Eſme, *and was married to* Richard Butler, *Earl of* Arran, *Second Son to* James, *Duke of* Ormond, *but died without Iſſue. The aforeſaid Lady* Catherine Villiers, *Dutcheſs of* Richmond, *married to her Second Husband*, Thomas Howard, *a younger Brother*

to

to Charles, *Earl of* Carliſle, *by whom ſhe had not any Iſſue.*

† GEORGE VILLIERS, *Duke of* Bucks, *eldeſt Son of* George, *the Firſt Duke, married* Mary, *Daughter and Heir of* Thomas, *Lord* Fairfax, *of* Cameron, *in* North-Britain, *and died without Iſſue.*

Sir GEORGE MANERS, *Third Son of* John, *the Fourth Earl of* Rutland, *ſucceeded his Brother,* Earl Francis; *and was the Seventh Earl of* Rutland *of this Family, but died without Iſſue,* Anno 1641, *by which the Earldom of* Rutland *deſcended, and came to*

JOHN MANERS, *Eſq; Son and Heir to Sir* George Maners, *of* Haddon, *in the County of* Darby, *by* Grace, *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* Henry Pierpont, *Knight, of* Holm-Pierpont, *in the County of* Nottingham; *which Sir* George Maners, *was Son and Heir to Sir* George Maners, *of* Wyverton, *and of* Haddon in the Peak, *in* Derbyſhire, *in Right of* Dorothy *his Wife, one of the Daughters and Coheirs to Sir* George Vernon, *of* Haddon *aforeſaid: The ſaid Sir* John Manners, *being Second Son to* Thomas, *the Firſt Earl of* Rutland. *This* John, *the Eighth Earl of* Rutland, *but firſt of this Branch, married* Frances, *Daughter of* Edward, *Lord* Mountague, *of* Boughton, *by whom he had Iſſue, Three Sons,* George, *and* Edward, *who died young, and* John, *his Succeſſor; and Seven Daughters,* Frances Maners, *married to* John, *Earl of* Exeter, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue.*

JOHN CECIL, *late Earl of* Exeter, *their Son and Heir:* David Cecil, *who died young; and One Daughter* Frances, *married to the Lord Viſcount* Scudamore, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland.

Which John, *the late Earl, married* Anne, *only Daughter of* William, *Earl of* Devonſhire, *and Siſter of* William, *late Duke of* Devonſhire, *Widow of* Charles, *Lord* Rich, *Son and Heir of* Charles, *Earl of* Warwick; *by whom he had Iſſue,* John, *the preſent Earl.* William Cecil,

Cecil, *of* Snape, *in the County of* York, *living unmarried*; Charles Cecil, *Member of this preſent Parliament for the Borough of* Stamford; *and* Edward, *who died at* Barcelona, *after raiſing the Siege: And Four Daughters*; Chriſtian, Anne, *and* Frances, *who died young*; *and* Elizabeth, *married to the preſent Earl of* Orrory, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland, *now Baron* Marſtown, *in* England; (*by whom ſhe had Iſſue One Son*, John, *Lord* Boyle,) *and is ſince deceas'd.*

Which John, *late Earl of* Exeter, *died in* France, Anno 1700. *To whom ſucceeded* John, *his eldeſt Son and Heir, the preſent Earl of* Exeter; *who hath married Two Wives. Firſt*, Annabella, *Daughter of* John Bennet, *Lord* Oſſulſton, *and Siſter to* Charles, *the preſent Lord* Oſſulſton, *by whom he had no Iſſue: And to his Second Wife*, Elizabeth, *eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to Sir* John Brownlow, *of* Belton, *in* Com. Leic. *Bar. and hath Iſſue by her*, John, *Lord* Burleigh, Brownlow Cecil, William, Francis, *and* Charles; *and one Daughter*, Elizabeth Cecil.

GRACE MANERS, *Second Daughter of* John, *the 8th Duke of* Rutland, *married to* Patricius, *Viſcount* Chaworth, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland.

DOROTHY MANERS, *Third Daughter, married to* Anthony, *Lord* Aſhley, *Son and Heir apparent of* Anthony, *Earl of* Shaftesbury; *and after, on his Father's Death*, Earl *of* Shaftesbury; *by whom ſhe had Iſſue*,

ANTHONY, *late Earl of* Shaftesbury, *who died at* Naples, Anno 1712-13.

JOHN ASHLEY-COOPER, *Second Son, who died young.*

MAURICE, *Third Son.*

FRANCES ASHLEY-COOPER, *eldeſt Daughter, married to* Francis Stonehouſe, *Eſq*; *and ſince deceas'd, leaving no Iſſue.*

DORO-

DOROTHY ASHLEY, *Second Daughter, married to* Edward Hooper, *of* Beveridge, *in the County of* Dorſet, *Eſquire.*

ELIZABETH ASHLEY, *Third Daughter, married to* James Harris, *of* Salisbury, *in* Com. Wilts, *Eſquire.*

GERTRUDE, *youngeſt Daughter, who died unmarried.*

Which ANTHONY, *late Earl of* Shaftesbury, *married* Jane, *Daughter of* Thomas Ewer, *of* Buſhy-Hall, *in* Com. Hertford, *Eſquire, by whom he had Iſſue a Son,* Anthony, *born* February 9. 1710-11, *now Earl of* Shaftesbury.

ELIZABETH MANERS, *Fourth Daughter of* John, *Earl of* Rutland, *was married to* James, *Lord* Anneſley, (*Son and Heir apparent to* Arthur, *Earl of* Angleſey, *and afterward his Succeſſor in the Earldom,*) *by whom ſhe had Iſſue,*

JAMES, *Earl of* Angleſey, *who ſucceeded his Father, and married* Catherine Darnley, *Natural Daughter to King* James II. (*by* Catherine Sidley, *only Daughter of Sir* Charles Sidley, *Baronet,*) *by whom he had Iſſue one Daughter,* Catherine, *now living unmarried; from which* Catherine, *he was afterwards ſeparated by Parliament, and dy'd in* January, Anno 1701-2.

JOHN ANNESLEY, *Second Son, who ſucceeded his Brother* James, *and married* Henrietta Stanley, *Daughter of* William, *late Earl of* Derby, *and Neice to* James, *the preſent Earl of* Derby, *by whom he left Iſſue One Daughter,* Elizabeth Anneſley, *and died* Anno 1710.

ARTHUR ANNESLEY, *Third Son, ſucceeded his Brother* John, *having married* Mary, *Daughter to* John Thomp-

Thompſon, *Lord* Haverſham, *but hath no Iſſue,*

FRANCES ANNESLEY, *eldeſt Daughter, who died in her Infancy.*

ELIZABETH ANNESLEY, *Second Daughter, married to* Robert Gayer, *of* Stoke-Poges, *in the County of* Buckingham, *Eſquire, and hath Iſſue living, One Son, and Three Daughters.*

MARGARET MANNERS, *Fifth Daughter of* John, *Earl of* Rutland, *was married to* James Cecil, *Earl of* Salisbury, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue,*

JAMES CECIL, *eldeſt Son, who ſucceeded in the Earldom; and marrying* Frances, *One of the Two Daughters and Coheirs to* Simon Bennet, *of* Beechampton, *in the County of* Bucks, *Eſquire, had Iſſue his only Son* James, *the preſent Earl of* Salisbury, *who hath married* Anne Tufton, *Second Daughter of* Thomas Tufton, *Earl of* Thanet, *and has Iſſue a Daughter,* Anne Cecil.

ROBERT, *Second Son, married* Elizabeth, *Daughter of* ——— Mennell, *in the County of* Derby, *Eſquire, Widow and Relict of* William Hale, *of* Kings-Walden, *in the County of* Hereford, *Eſquire.*

WILLIAM, *Third Son, died under Age.*

CHARLES, *Fourth Son, died unmarried,*

GEORGE, *Fifth Son, living unmarried.*

CATHERINE CECIL, *the eldeſt Daughter, married Sir* George Downing, *of* Hadly, *in the County of* Cambridge.

FRANCES CECIL, *Second Daughter, married Sir* William Holford, *of* Welham, *in the County of* Leiceſter, *Knight and Baronet.*

MARY CECIL, *Third Daughter, married to Sir* William Forſter, *of* Dothill, *in* Com. Salop, *Knight.*

MARGARET CECIL, *Fourth Daughter, married firſt to* John, *late Lord* Stawel, *by whom ſhe had a Daughter,* Anne Stawel, *living unmarried: And to her Second Husband* Richard, *Earl of* Ranelagh, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland, *but by him had no Iſſue.*

MILDRED CECIL, *Fifth, and youngeſt Daughter, married to Sir* Uvedale Corbet, *of* Longnor, *in* Com. Salop, *Baronet.*

ANNE MANERS, *Sixth Daughter of* John, *Earl of* Rutland, *married to* Scroope, *Lord* How, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland; *his firſt Wife, by whom ſhe had Two Daughters, now living,* Annabella, *married to* —— Goulding, *Eſq; and* Margaret, *to Captain* Mugg.

MARY MANERS, *Sixth, and youngeſt Daughter of* John, *Earl of* Rutland, *died young.*

JOHN, *Son and Heir of the laſt* John, *was the Ninth Earl of* Rutland, *who* Anno 1703, 2 *Queen* Anne, *was advanced to the Dignity of Duke of* Rutland, *and Marquis of* Granby. *By his Third Wife,* Catherine, *Daughter of* Baptiſt Noel, *Viſcount* Cambden, *and Siſter to* Edward, *late Earl of* Gainsborough; *he had Iſſue Two Sons, and Two Daughters,* John, *now Duke of* Rutland; *Lord* Thomas-Baptiſt Maners, *Second Son, who died unmarried,* Anno 1705, *and was interr'd at* Botsford; *Lady* Catherine Maners, *eldeſt Daughter, married to* John, *late Lord* Gower, *Father by her of* John, *now Lord* Gower, *who hath married the Lady* Evelyn Pierpont, *Daughter of* Evelyn, *Marquis of* Dorcheſter; William Gower. Thomas, Baptiſt, Catherine, *and* Jane. *Lady* Dorothy Maners, *Second Daughter of* John, *Duke of* Rutland, *married to* Baptiſt, *the preſent Earl of* Gainsborough, *and hath Iſſue Three Sons,* Baptiſt, John, *and* James.

JOHN

JOHN, *the preſent Duke of* Rutland, *married to his firſt Wife*, Catherine, *Daughter of* William, *Lord* Ruſſel, *and Siſter of* Wriotheſeley, *late Duke of* Bedford, *by whom he had Iſſue*, John, *Lord* Roſs, *born* 1696, *after his Grandfather's Death called Marquis of* Granby; William, *born* 1697; Edward, *who died young*; Thomas, *Lady* Catherine, *Lady* Rachel, *Lady* Frances, *and Lady* Elizabeth. *To his Second Wife he hath married* Lucinda, *Siſter of* Bennet, *Lord* Sherard, *Baron of* Ireland.

This terminates the Line from *Anne* of *York*, eldeſt Daughter of *Richard*, Duke of *York*, and *Cecilie Nevil*, his Wife. I come next to

ELIZABETH *of* York, *Second Daughter of* Richard, *Duke of* York, *who was married to* John de la Pole *Duke of* Suffolk, *Lieutenant of* Ireland; *by whom ſhe had Iſſue*, John de la Pole, (*created Earl of* Lincoln,) *who died without Iſſue, being ſlain at the Battle of* Stoke, *againſt* Henry VII. Anno 1487, *in the Life-time of his Father*; Edmond de la Pole, *Second Son, was Earl of* Suffolk, *and Beheaded on* Tower-Hill, 5 Henry VIII. Anno 1513, *leaving only one Daughter* Anne, *a Nun in the* Minoreſſes *without* Aldgate. Humphrey de la Pole, *Third Son, a Prieſt*; Edward, *Fourth Son, was Arch-Deacon of* Richmond; Richard, *Fifth Son, was ſlain at the Battle of* Pavia *in* Italy, Anno 1525. Catherine de la Pole, *eldeſt Daughter, was married to* William, *Lord* Stourton; Anne de la Pole, *Second Daughter, a Nun at* Syon; Dorothy de la Pole, *Third Daughter, died unmarried*; *and* Elizabeth de la Pole, *Fourth Daughter, was the Wife of* Henry Lovel, *Lord* Morley.

MARGARET, *of* York, *Third Daughter of* Richard, *Duke of* York, *&c. was the Third Wife of* Charles, *the laſt Duke of* Burgundy *of the* French *Line, by whom ſhe had no Iſſue, which* Charles, *was a great Aſſiſtant to King* Edward IV.

his Brother-in-Law, when he was once expell'd the Kingdom by King Henry VI.

† *This Dutcheſs* MARGARET, *outliv'd her Husband many Years, in which ſhe was an unwearied, and indefatigable Aſſerter of the Intereſt of her own Family, that of the Houſe of* York; *and no inconſiderable Foe to* Henry VII. *for 'twas ſhe who ſet up thoſe Counterfeit* Plantagenets, Perkin Warbeck, *and* Lambert Symnel, *who very much diſquieted the Government of* England, *the former of which once put it into great Danger, inaſmuch as the King's Friends uſually call'd her* Juno, *alluding to the Story in* Virgil, *of* Juno *and* Æneas, *who for the Hatred ſhe bore him, was always ſtirring up both Heaven and Earth againſt him; till in the End ſhe died at* Malines, *or* Mechlin, *in* Brabant, Anno 1503, *where ſhe was Interr'd.*

URSULA *of* York, *Fourth Daughter of* Richard, *Duke of* York, *of whom no other Mention is made, than her bare Name.*

Having thus done with the Daughters of Richard, *Duke of* York, *ſlain at* Wakefield, *I am to return to* George, *Sixth Son of the ſaid* Richard, *and Brother of* Edward IV. *and* Richard III. *after Kings of* England, *who for the better Diſtinction ſake, I omitted till now, as the laſt to be ſpoken of in this Line, allowing the Exceptions already made, for* Thomas, *of* York, *Seventh Son, died an Infant; and the Eighth, and youngeſt, was* Richard III.

George,

George of *York*, Duke of *Clarence*, Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*, Lord of *Richmond*, and Great-Chamberlain of *England*.

THIS GEORGE was Born in *Ireland*, at the Time of his Father's Reſidence there; he was ſent by the Dutcheſs *Anne*, his Mother, to the City of *Utrecht*, where he with his Brother *Richard* continued till his eldeſt Brother, King *Edward* IV. had obtain'd the Crown of this Kingdom, in the firſt Year of whoſe Reign, *Anno* 1461, and ſhortly after his Coronation, the ſaid *George* was created into the Dignity of Duke of *Clarence*, in a Parliament then held at *Weſtminſter*. In 2 *Edward* IV. for the better Support of his Dignity, he obtained a Grant Intail-General of ſeveral Mannors, which by the Attainder of the Earl of *Northumberland*, (*Anno* 1. *Edward* IV.) came to the Crown, and in 5 *Edward* IV. he was Conſtituted Lieutenant of *Ireland* for the Term of Twenty Years; but ſhortly after this, (*viz.*) in the Ninth Year of King *Edward* IV. conceiving himſelf ſlighted, for that the ſaid King had preferred his Wive's Kindred to

Eminent Marriages, and neglected him, and his Brother, the Duke of *Gloceſter*; this Duke, by the Inſtigation of *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Warwick*, deſign'd to transfer the Crown from King *Edward*'s Head, to that of the depoſed King *Henry* VI. and that *Clarence* might join the more faithfully with him in this Deſign, the Earl of *Warwick* gave him his eldeſt Daughter, *Iſabel Nevil*, in Marriage, together with one half of the Inheritance of *Anne* his Wife, who was Siſter and Sole Heir to the Great *Henry Beauchamp*, King of the Iſle of *Wight*, and Duke of *Warwick*, and Daughter of *Richard Beauchamp*, the Sixteenth Earl of *Warwick*, by *Iſabel* his Second Wife, Daughter of *Thomas*, Lord *le Deſpenſer*, and Earl of *Gloceſter*, Siſter and Heir to *Richard*, Lord *le Deſpenſer*; which *Iſabel*, Dutcheſs of *Clarence*, was born in the Caſtle of *Warwick*, *September* 5. 1451, and there alſo deceaſing, ſhe was buried at *Tewkſbury*, being a Match no way inferior to any of thoſe King *Edward* had beſtowed upon others.

The Duke of *Clarence* hereupon went over to *Calais*, where he married this Lady, and not long after, he and his Father-in-Law, aſſiſted by the *French* King, returned for *England*, where joining their Confederates, they marched to *London*, and without engaging in a Battle, deliver'd King *Henry* VI. out of the *Tower*, after he had been a Priſoner almoſt Nine Years; and ſetting the Crown on his Head a Second Time, convey'd him, Robed in a Blue Velvet Gown, through *London*, to the Biſhop's Palace, where he kept his Court. After which, in a Parliament begun at *Weſtminſter*, *November* the 26th, *Anno* 1469, King *Edward* being declared a Traitor and Uſurper, his Goods were Confiſcated, and the Crowns of *England* and *France* entailed upon King *Henry*, and the Heirs Male of his Body, lawfully begotten, with Remainder to this *George*, Duke of *Clarence*, and his Heirs Male, lawfully Iſſuing; as next Heir to his Father *Richard*, Duke of *York*,

York, thereby diſenabling his Elder Brother, King *Edward*, by Virtue of the aforeſaid Attainder.

Clarence, who to gratifie his private Reſentments, had thus too ſucceſſively taken Arms againſt his King and Brother, did afterwards at Leiſure repent the Injuſtice of his Actions; and therefore reſolving to turn the Scales, even at the loweſt Ebb of King *Edward*'s Fortune, who being come for *England* under Pretence of gaining the Dukedom of *York*, was join'd near *Warwick* by this Duke with 4000 Men; which he had raiſed upon Pretence of aſſiſting his Father-in-Law, *Warwick*, whom he earneſtly invited to come about alſo.

Hereupon followed the Battle of *Barnet*, which was fought *April* 14, 1470, *Anno* 10 *Edward* IV. being *Eaſter-day*, where King *Edward*, with this Duke, led the main Battle; in which the Great Earl of *Warwick*, and his Brother, the Marquis *Mountague*, loſt their Lives, while they fought againſt a Prince, whom with ſo much Hazard and indefatigable Labour they had but juſt before raiſed to the Royal Throne. Having therefore in theſe greateſt Exigences ſtoutly adhered to King *Edward*, his Brother, in the very ſame Year, (*viz.*) *Anno* 11 *Edward* IV. the Parliament then ſitting, he did there, with many other of the Peers, recognize his Right, and ſwear Fealty to *Edward*, his eldeſt Son; and in the 12th of *Edward* IV. in conſideration of that his Marriage with *Iſabel*, the eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*, was by ſpecial Letters Patent, (dated the 25th of *March*,) created Earl of *Warwick* and *Salisbury*, and about Two Months after, *viz.* the 20th of *May*, 1472. Upon the Surrender of his Brother, *Richard*, Duke of *Gloceſter*, he had the Office of Great Chamberlain of *England* granted him for Term of Life: And in a Patent bearing Date 14 *Edward* IV. the King ſtiles him, *Præchariſſimus Frater Noſter Georgius, Dux Clarenciæ, Comes Warrewici, Sarum, Dominus de Richmond, Magnus Camerarius Angliæ, nec non locumtenens Noſter terræ noſtræ Hiberniæ.* By which Titles he

wrote himself upon the Twentieth Day of *March*, *Anno* 12. *Edward* IV. excepting that of Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

Thus dignified he lived till the Seventeenth Year of that King, when thro' the Envy of his Brother, *Richard*, Duke of *Gloceſter*, being attainted of High-Treaſon before *Henry Stafford*, Duke of *Buckingham*, then Steward of *England*, he was committed to the *Tower*.

The Particulars of his Charge were, That he laboured to make the World believe King *Edward* wrought by Necromancy, poiſoning thoſe Subjects that he hated; that he propos'd to exalt himſelf and his Heirs to the Royal Dignity; moſt falſly publiſhing the King to be a Baſtard; and therefore incapable of Rule: That he induced ſeveral of the King's Natural Subjects to be ſworn upon the Bleſſed Sacrament to him and his Heirs, without any Reſervation of their Allegiance: That purſuant hereunto he had gotten an Exemplification under the Great Seal of *Henry* VI. declaring, That if the ſaid King and his Son Prince *Edward*, ſhould die without Iſſue male, that the ſaid Duke and his Heirs ſhould enjoy the Crown, to confirm which the Miſapplication of a certain Prophecy, *That a G ſhould Reign after an* E, to be meant of this *George*, when *Gloceſter* more craftily lay in Wait for the Crown, contributed not a little.

This troubled the King much, but the Queen more, of both whom the Duke was highly ſuſpitious, who being at that Time a Widower, ſent to his Siſter *Margaret*, Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*, to procure a Match for him with her Husband's Daughter, the Lady *Mary*, againſt which the Queen moſt earneſtly interpos'd, and ſolicited the Lady in Behalf of *Anthony*, Earl *Rivers*, her Brother; whereby the Duke received great Prejudice, and New Jealouſies were daily created in the King's Breaſt.

In ſhort, whether Criminal, or not,, he was at the Parliament begun at *Weſtminſter*, 15 *January*, 17 *Edward* IV. *Anno* 1477, Attainted of High-Treaſon, and the 18th of *February* following, after he had offered his Maſs-Peny in the *Tower* of *London*, was drown'd in a But of Malmſey, his Brother, the Duke of *Gloceſter*, aſſiſting thereat with his own proper Hands: And tho' the King conſented to his Death, yet no ſooner was it done, but he repented it extremely, and was ſo grieved at the Remembrance thereof, that when any ſolicited him for the Life of a Condemn'd Perſon, he would openly ſay, *Oh Unfortunate Brother, for whoſe Life no Man would make Suit!*

This Duke was buried at *Tewksbury* in *Gloceſterſhire*, near the Body of his Dutcheſs, who being with Child, died of Poiſon not long before.

The Iſſue he had by her were as follows.

EDWARD PLATAGENET, *Earl of* Warwick, *the eldeſt Son of* George, *Duke of* Clarence, *and* Iſabel Nevil, *and Nephew to King* Edward IV. *was born in the Caſtle of* Warwick, *and was after the Death of his Father, Earl of* Warwick. *He was a Child of moſt unhappy Fortune, having from his Cradle been nurs'd up in Priſon, and his Fatal Day expedited by another Folly; for ſoon after his Unkle, King* Edward's *Death, he was by* Richard, *Duke of* Gloceſter, *his other Unkle, ſent to the Caſtle of* Sheriff-Hoton, *in the County of* York, *there to be ſecured; that Duke intending to murther his Two Nephews, Sons of King* Edward IV. *and to make himſelf King; where he remain'd till King* Henry VII. *immedi-*

immediately after the Battle of Bosworth, *even before his Departure from* Leicester, *sent Sir* Robert Willoughby, *Knight, to the said Manor of* Sheriff Hoton *for this* Edward Plantagenet, *Earl of* Warwick, *then Fifteen Years Old: and caused him to be imprisoned in the* Tower *of* London, *where he remain'd till his Death, which in the next Place was thus occasioned:*

'It happened that a Youth of mean Birth, named '*Ralph Wilford*, a Cordwainer's Son, being seduc'd 'by one *Patrick*, an *Augustine* Fryar, to take upon 'him the Name and Person of this Earl *Edward*, 'gave out that he had lately escaped out of his Prison, 'the *Tower* of *London*, causing a great Tumult amongst 'the Commons, who were glad to hear that a Branch 'of the *Plantagenet*'s was to be restored to the Imperial Diadem; and this was one of those winding 'Ivies of a *Plantagenet*, that kill'd the true Tree itself.

'It was most unfortunately true that at the same 'Time this *Edward* consulted with *Perkin Warbeck*, 'the Counterfeit *Richard*, Duke of *York*, (at that 'Time imprisoned likewise in the *Tower* by King '*Henry* VII.) about their Escape; which being discovered before it could be executed, this poor 'Prince was shortly after arraign'd before the Earl 'of *Oxford*, then High-Steward of *England pro tempore*; not simply for attempting to escape; for that 'could not be Treason, but for conspiring with '*Perkin* to raise Sedition, and to destroy the King; 'the Earl confessing the Indictment, had Judgment 'passed upon him the Twenty-first of *November*; and 'was accordingly executed upon *Tower-Hill* the 'Twenty-eighth of *November*, 1499, *Anno* 15 *Henry* 'VII. After which, *viz.* 25 *Jan*, 14 *Henry* VII. the 'better to countenance this cruel Action, he was Attainted in the Parliament then held; so that all the 'Favour he had, was, that his Body should be sent to 'the Abbey of *Bisham*, in the County of *Berks*, and 'there interred with those of his Ancestors.

But

But it was neither Guilt of Crime, nor Reaſon of State, could quench the Reſentments of the King for this Execution, ſince 'twas generally believed, that Perkin *was but the Bait to entrap this Earl, and* King Henry *himſelf laid it upon* Ferdinand, *King of* Spain, *producing Letters about the Treaty of Marriage between Prince* Arthur, *and that King's Daughter, plainly declaring his Jealouſies of an uninterrupted Succeſſion, as long as the Earl of* Warwick *lived, and his Unwillingneſs to expoſe his Daughter to Troubles and Dangers. Whereby, though the King did in ſome Part remove the* Odium *from himſelf, yet did he, with all, bring a kind of Malediction upon the Marriage, which ſo ſucceeded, as that hopeful Prince enjoyed a very ſmall Time after the Nuptials; and the Lady* Catherine *herſelf remained a ſad and Religious Woman ever after; inſomuch, that when King* Henry VIII. *his Reſolution of being Divorced was firſt known to her, She expreſſed herſelf to this Effect,* " That ſhe had not offended, but that it was a Judgment of God, for that her former Marriage was made in Blood, meaning that of the Earl of *Warwick.*

Such was the End of this Noble and commiſerated Prince, Edward, *Earl of* Warwick, *in whom the Male Line of the* Plantagenents *determined, after having flouriſhed in Great Royalty, though often dipt in their own Blood, even from the Time of the Famous King* Henry II. *being the ſpace of Three Hundred Thirty-five Years.*

RICHARD, *Second Son of* George, *Duke of* Clarence, *born at* Tewksbury. *lived not a Quarter of a Year, and deceaſing the Year after his Mother, in the Caſtle of* Warwick, *was Interr'd in the Church there.*

——— *Eldeſt Daughter of* George, *Duke of* Clarence, *was born at Sea, died an Infant, and was buried at* Calais.

MAR-

MARGARET, *Second Daughter of* George, Duke *of* Clarence, *was born at* Farley-Caſtle, *near* Bath in Somerſetſhire, *and became the Wife of Sir* Richard Pole, *Knight, Son of Sir* Jeffrey Pole, *Knight, Deſcended from a Family of Ancient Gentry in* Wales, *who having valiantly ſerved King* Henry VII. *in his Wars of* Scotland, *and being a Perſon much accompliſhed, was made Chief Gentleman of the Bed-chamber to Prince* Arthur, *and Knight of the Garter; whereupon attending him into* Wales, *he received Command to Govern in thoſe Parts.*

The Time of his Death I have not found; but by the Lady Margaret, *his Wife, he left Iſſue Four Sons, and a Daughter.*

After which, in the Fifth Year of King Henry VIII. *ſhe exhibited her Petition in Parliament, as being only Siſter and Heir to* Edward, *Earl of* Warwick *and* Salisbury, *and Daughter of* Iſabel, *Daughter and Heir to* Richard Nevil, *Earl of* Salisbury, *Son and Heir to* Alice, *Daughter and Heir to* Thomas Mountague, *Earl of* Salisbury; *upon which ſhe was upon the* 14*th of* October, *and Fifth* Henry VIII. *in the ſame Parliament, reſtored to the Dignity of Counteſs of* Salisbury, *by King* Henry VIII. *but proving afterwards as great an Eye-ſore to this King, as her Brother had been to King* Henry VII. *his Father, ſhe was,* Anno 31. Henry VIII. *Condemn'd in Parliament for High-Treaſon, together with* Gertrude, *Wife of* Henry Courtney, *Marquiſs of* Exeter; Reginald Pole, *her Son, Sir* Adrian Forteſcue, *and others; certain Bulls from* Rome *having been found at* Cowdray *her Manſion-Houſe.*

It was alſo charged upon her, that the Parſon of Warblington *had conveyed Letters from her to her Son* Reginald, *the Cardinal; and that ſhe had forbidden all her Tenants to have the* New Teſtament *in* Engliſh, *or any new Book Priviledged by the King. What other Cauſe there might be, is uncertain, but*

we have ſufficient Teſtimony, that ſhe behaved herſelf with great Reſolution, though Seventy Years of Age, and would not confeſs any Thing; yet ſhe had Sentence of Death paſſed upon her, without ever being heard; and Two Years after, without Arraignment or Tryal, had her Head cut off in the Tower *of* London, May 27, 1541, 33 Henry VIII.

The Iſſue ſhe had by Sir *Richard Pole*, Knight, her Huſband, were as follows.

HENRY POLE, *Lord* Mountague, *eldeſt Son of Sir* Richard Pole, *Knight, and Counteſs* Margaret, *was ſummoned to Parliament*, Anno 21 Henry VIII. *by the Title of Lord* Mountague, *as being deſcended from* Alice, *Daughter and Heir to* Thomas Mountague, *Earl of* Salisbury, *but being convicted of High-treaſon, for endeavouring to deprive the ſaid King* Henry, *in order to advance his Brother the Cardinal, to the Crown, he had his Head cut off on* Tower Hill, *the Ninth of* January, Anno 30 Henry VIII, *leaving Iſſue by* Jane *his Wife, Daughter of* George Nevil, *Baron of* Abergavenny, *Two Daughters, his Heirs*, viz. Catherine, *and* Winifred.

CATHERINE POLE, *was eſpouſed to Sir* Francis Haſtings, *Knight of the* Bath, *Lord* Haſtings, *and Earl of* Huntingdon, *Privy-Councellor to King* Edward VI. *and*

and Knight of the Garter, Son of George Haſtings, *Earl of* Huntington, *which* Francis *died* June 20. Anno 2 Elizabeth, *and was buried at* Aſhby de la Zouch, *in the County of* Leiceſter, *leaving the ſaid* Catherine, *his Wife, ſurviving, who deceaſing on* September 23, 1576, *was likewiſe buried at* Aſhby.

HENRY, *Earl of* Huntingdon, *Son and Heir to the beforementioned Earl* Francis, *and* Catherine, *his Wife, was Preſident of the Council of* York, *Privy-Counſellor to Queen* Elizabeth, *and Knight of the Garner: He married* Catherine, *Daughter of* John Dudley, *Duke of* Northumberland, *Siſter of* Ambroſe, *Earl of* Warwick, *and* Robert, *Earl of* Leiceſter, *but dying without Iſſue,* Anno, 1595, *was buried at* Aſhby, *the* 28*th of* April, *next enſuing, to whom ſucceeded,*

Sir GEORGE HASTINGS, *Knight, his Brother, and next Heir, who by* Dorothy *his Wife, Second Daughter. and Coheir to Sir* John Port, *of* Etwal, *in the County of* Derby, *Knight, had Iſſue* Francis, *Lord* Haſtings, *his eldeſt Son, who dying in the Month of* December, 1595, *(his Father then living) was buried at* Aſhby, *together with his Uncle* Henry, *Earl of* Huntingdon, *above-mentioned, leaving* Sarah, *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* James Harrington, *Knight, and Siſter to* John, *Lord* Harrington, *of* Exton, *ſurviving; which* Sarah *died in the Year* 1629, *and was likewiſe buried at* Aſhby.

HENRY HASTINGS, *Earl of* Huntingdon, *Son and Heir to* Francis, *Lord* Haſtings, *and* Sarah *his Wife, ſucceeded his Grandfather,* George, *Earl of* Huntingdon, *in the Earldom; which* Henry *having married* Elizabeth, *Third Daughter and Coheir to* Ferdinando Stanley, *Earl of* Derby, *died at* Aſhby de la Zouch, November 14, 1643. Anno 19 Charles I. *and was there buried, leaving Iſſue by the ſaid* Elizabeth *Two Sons,* Ferdinando, *his Succeſſor, and* Henry Haſtings, *Eſquire, who firmly adhering to the Intereſt of his moſt Sacred Majeſty King* Charles I. *was made General of thoſe Forces rais'd in the Counties of* Leiceſter, Derby, Nottingham, Lincoln, Rutland, *and* Stafford, *for the Service of the Parlia-*

Parliament: And in further Conſideration of his great Services, was created a Peer of this Realm, by the Title of Baron of Longhborough, *in* Com. Leiceſter, *but died unmarried*, Anno 1660.

FERDINANDO, *Lord* Haſtings, *eldeſt Son of* Henry, *the laſt Earl of* Huntingdon, *had Summons to Parliament among the Barons*, (vita Patris) *and continu'd Lieutenant of the Counties his Father had been before him. He married* Lucy, *Sole Daughter and Heir to Sir* John Danvers, *of* Englesfield, *Knight, Primier-Serjeant at Law to King* James, *and King* Charles I. *as alſo Sollicitor, and afterwards Attorney-General in* Ireland, *by whom he had Four Sons*, viz. *Firſt*, Henry; *Second*, John; *Third*, Ferdinand, *who all died unmarried*; *and Fourth*, Theophilus. *Alſo Six Daughters*, Alice, *and* Eleanor, *who died young*; Elizabeth, *married to Sir* James Langham, *Knight and Baronet*; Lucy, *who died unmarried*; Mary, *and* Chriſtian; *and dying* Anno 1655, *was ſucceeded by*

THEOPHILUS, *his youngeſt Son, who was in the Year* 1687, *Lord Chief-Juſtice, and Juſtice in Eyre of all the King's Foreſts, Chaces, Parks, and Warrens, beyond* Trent, *Lord Lieutenant of the Counties of* Leiceſter *and* Derby, *Captain of the Band of Gentlemen-Penſioners, and of the Privy-Council to King* James II. *He married to his firſt Wife*, Elizabeth, *eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to Sir* John Lewes, *of* Ledſton, *in* Com. Ebor, *Knight, and Baronet, by whom he had Iſſue*, George, *Lord* Haſtings, *who ſucceeded him in the Earldom, but died unmarried, the* 22*d of* February, Anno 1704-5; *and the Lady* Elizabeth Haſtings, *yet living.*

The ſaid THEOPHILUS, *Earl of* Huntington, *married to his Second Wife*, Frances, *Daughter and Sole Heir to* Francis Fowler, *of* Harnage-Grange, *in the County of* Salop, *Eſquire*, (*by* Anne *his Second Wife, Daughter of* Peter Venables, *Baron of* Kinderton; *which* Francis Fowler, *was adopted Heir to Sir* Richard Leviſon, *Knight of the* Bath,) *Widow of* Thomas Needham, *Viſcount* Kilmory, *in* Ireland,

land, *by whom he had Issue Two Sons, and Five Daughters.*

First THEOPHILUS, *born* November 12. 1696, *who is now Earl of* Huntingdon, *succeeded his Half-Brother*, George, Anno 1704-5. Ferdinando, *Second Son, born* 1699. Anne-Jaqueline, Alice, *born, and died*, 1691. Frances, Catherine, Maria, *and* Margaret.

WINIFRID POLE, *the Second Daughter and Co-heir to* Henry Pole, *Lord* Mountague, *by* Margaret, *Countess of* Salisbury, *his Wife, Daughter of* George, *Duke of* Clarence; *was first married to Sir* Thomas Hastings, *Second Son of* George, *Earl of* Huntington, *and Brother to the aforesaid* Frances, *Lord* Hastings, *by whom she had no Issue; and Secondly to Sir* Thomas Barrington, *of* Barrington-Hall, *in the County of* Essex, *Knight, who had Issue by her*, Francis Barrington, *his Son, and Successor, who having received the Honour of Knighthood from King* James I. *was afterwards farther advanced to the Degree of a Baronet, in the Ninth of that King's Reign.*

He married Joan, *Daughter of Sir* Henry Cromwel, *of* Hinchingbroke, *in* Com. Huntington, *Knight, and had Issue, Sir* Thomas Barrington, *his Successor*; Robert Barrington, *of* Hatfield-Broad-Oak, *in the County of* Essex, *Esquire*; Francis Barrington; John Barrington; Elizabeth Barrington, *married first to Sir* James Altham, *Knight, and after to Sir* William Masham, *Baronet, by whom she had Issue*, William Masham, *their Son and Heir apparent, who died in the Life-time of his Father, leaving Issue, by* Elizabeth *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* John Trevor, *Knight, Sir* William Massam *Baronet, who died unmarried, and Sir* Francis Massam, *who succeeded upon the Death of his said Brother, and by his first Wife*, Mary, *Daughter of Sir* William Scot, *Baronet, had Issue Eight Sons*, William, Henry, John, Francis, Winwood, Richard, *and* Charles, *all deceased*; Samuel, *now Lord* Masham, *and One Daughter*, Esther, *living*

ving unmarried. Which Samuel, *Lord* Maſſam, *married* Abigail, *Daughter of* Roger Hill, *Eſq*; *and hath Iſſue Two Sons and Two Daughters*, George, Samuel, Anne, *and* Elizabeth: *Sir* Francis Maſſam, *Bar. married to his Second Wife the Daughter of Dr.* Cudworth, *and had Iſſue* Francis-Cudworth Maſſam, *Eſquire, now living unmarried:* Mary Barrington, *Second Daughter of Sir* Francis Barrington, *was the Wife of Sir* Gilbert Gerard, *of* Harrow on the Hill, *Baronet.* Winifred Barrington, *Third Daughter, was married to Sir* William Maws, *of the* Iſle of Wight. Ruth Barrington, *Fourth Daughter, to Sir* George Lamplugh, *of* Cumberland, *Knight*; *and* Joan Barrington, *Fifth Daughter, to Sir* Richard Everard, *of* Much-Waltham, *in* Com. Eſſex, *Baronet. Sir* Francis Barrington, *the Father of theſe Children, died* 4 Car. I. *and was ſucceeded by*

Sir THOMAS BARRINGTON, *Baronet, who married firſt* Frances, *Daughter and Coheir to* John Gobert, *of* Coventry, *Eſq*; *and had Iſſue by her Two Sons and a Daughter*; *Sir* John Barrington, *who ſucceeded him*; *Sir* Gobert Barrington, *of* Tofts, *in* Eſſex; *and* Lucy Barrington, *the Wife of Sir* Toby Tyrrel, *of* Thorndon, *in* Com. Bucks, *Baronet. To his Second Wife, Sir* Thomas Barrington, *aforeſaid, married* Judith, *Daughter of Sir* Rowland Litton, *of* Knebworth, *in* Com. Hertford, *Knight, and Relict of Sir* George Smith, *but had no Iſſue.*

Sir JOHN BARRINGTON, *his Son and Heir, married* Dorothy, *Daughter of Sir* William Litton, *of* Knebworth, *aforeſaid*; *and had Iſſue Four Sons*, Thomas Barrington, Francis, John, *and* William; *and Nine Daughters*, Anne, Frances, Dorothy, *and* Margaret, *died unmarried*; Eliz. *Wife of* William Wiſeman, *Son of Sir* Richard Wiſeman, *of* Tyrrel-Hall, *in* Eſſex; *another* Margaret, Joan, *and* Mary, *all died unmarried*; *and* Lucy Barrington, *the Wife of* John Walter, *of* Chepſtow, *in* Com. Monm. *Eſq*;

THOMAS BARRINGTON, *eldeſt Son of Sir* John, *married* Anne, *Daughter and Coheir to* Robert Rich,

Earl of Warwick, *and had Iſſue by her Three Sons*; John Barrington, Charles, *and* Richard; *and Two Daughters*, Mary, *who died unmarried*; *and* Anne, *the Wife of* Charles Shales, *Citizen and Goldſmith of* London. *This* Thomas *dying in the Life time of his Father*, John, *his eldeſt Son, ſucceeded his Grandfather, Sir* John Barrington, *but died unmarried*; *and was ſucceeded by* Charles, *his next Brother, now Sir* Charles Barrington, *Baronet, Knight of the Shire for the County of* Eſſex, *in ſeveral Parliaments.*

Which Sir Charles *hath had Two Wives*; *the firſt was* Bridget, *Sole Daughter of Sir* John Monſon, *of* Burton, *in* Com. Linc. *Baronet, who died without Iſſue by him*; *He next married* Anna-Maria, *Daughter to* William, *Baron* Fitz-Williams, *of* Merrion, *in the Kingdom of* Ireland; *but hath yet no Iſſue by her.*

I come now to Sir Geoffrey Pole, *of* Lordington, *Knight, Second Son of Sir* Richard Pole, *Knight, by* Margaret *of* Clarence, *his Wife*; (*the laſt Digreſſion being made from* Catherine, *and* Winifrid Pole, *the Two Daughters and Coheirs of* Henry Pole, *Lord* Mountague, *the Eldeſt Son of the ſaid Sir* Richard Pole, *and elder Brother of this Sir* Geoffrey; *who was convicted with his ſaid Brother, the Lord* Mountague, *and others, in that Conſpiracy for to raiſe* Reginald Pole *to the Crown, but did not ſuffer Death for the ſame: He married* Conſtance, *the elder of the Two Daughters and Coheirs to Sir* John Pakenham, *of* Lordington, *in the County of* Suſſex, *Knight*; *and had Iſſue* Arthur Pole, Thomas, Edmond, Geoffrey, *and* Henry; *and Five Daughters*, Catherine Pole, *eldeſt Daughter, married to Sir* Anthony Forteſcue, *Knight, Marſhal of* Ireland; Elizabeth, *Second Daughter, married to* William Nevil, *of* Forkeſey, *in* Com. Linc. *Eſq*; Mary, *Third Daughter, to* William Cuffold, *of* Cuffold, *in the County of* Southampton, *Eſq*; Margaret, *Fourth Daughter, to* Walter Windſor, *Eſq*; *and* Anne, *to* William Hilderſham, *of* Tetſworth, *in the County of* Cambridge, *Eſq*;

ARTHUR

ARTHUR POLE, *Third Son of Sir* Richard Pole, *Knight, and* Margaret *of* Clarence, *was in the Year* 1652, 5 Eliz. *charg'd with a Deſign of going to the Duke of* Guiſe *in* France, *to ſolicit a Power, with which he was to return into* Wales, *to facilitate the* Queen *of* Scots *to attain the Crown, and himſelf to be created Duke of* Clarence; *for which he had Judgment of Death paſſed upon him; but by Reaſon of his near Alliance to* Queen Elizabeth, *no Execution followed. This* Arthur *had Iſſue One Son,* Henry; *and Two Daughters, who at Length became his Heirs,* viz. Mary Pole, *the Wife of Sir* John Stanney, *Knight*; *and* Margaret, *of Sir* Thomas Fitz-herbert, *Knight.*

REGINALD POLE, *Fourth Son of Sir* Richard, *Knight, and* Margaret *of* Clarence, *is a Perſon very Remarkable in the Annals of thoſe Times. He had his Education firſt in* Magdalen College, *and after at* Corpus-Chriſti-College *in* Oxford; *and being a Perſon of excellent Parts and Learning, Integrity of Life, and modeſt Behaviour, he obtain'd from King* Henry VIII *his Kinſman, the Deanry of* Exeter. *He next travelled into* Italy, *and other Parts, for Seven Years, reſiding chiefly at* Padua; *at what Time, King* Henry, *having aboliſhed the Pope's Supremacy, ſent for him Home; but he refuſing to come, the King diſpoſed of his Deanry to another, and proclaimed him Traitor. But being thought a fit Inſtrument to influence the Affairs of* England *there, as Occaſion ſhould offer, the Pope ſoon ſupplied that Loſs, by making him a Cardinal, and employing him in many Embaſſies both to the Emperor, and the* French *King; with whom he ever dealt againſt King* Henry, *and ſolicited others from their Allegiance to him; which agreeing with the Sentiments of many at Home, who were Enemies to the Subverſion of Popery, it occaſioned frequent Conſultations to deprive the King, and ſet up the Cardinal in Competition for the Crown. He was next promoted to be Legate of* Viterbium, *and with Two others was ſent as the Pope's Vicegerent to the Council of* Trent.

Thus he ſtood dignified till the Death of the then Pope; when a Faction ariſing in the Conclave between the French *and* Imperialiſts, *and the latter prevailing, Cardinal* Pole *was elected Pope. Upon whoſe Requeſt, for a more orderly Proceeding, he was again the ſame Evening elected to the vacant Chair; notwithſtanding the Oppoſition of Cardinal* Caraffa, *who charged him with Incontinence and Hereſie, for arguing a* Juſtifying Faith *in the Council of* Trent, *and frequenting the Company of* Antonio Flaminius, *a known Proteſtant: But he ſeemingly diſliking the Second Election, as ſomewhat irregular, deſired a more Regular Proceeding on the Morrow, when tempting his good Fortune too far, he loſt the Papacy twice in one Day; for the Cardinal* de Monte *was afterwards choſen, who, to compliment* Pole *for his Modeſty, obliged* Caraffa *to ask him Pardon before they departed the Conclave. Being thus diſappointed of the Papacy, he retired to* Verona, *into a Monaſtery of* Benedictines, *where he was ſcarce ſettled, when he receiv'd the News of the Death of King* Edward VI. *together with a Meſſage from Queen* Mary, *inviting him into* England, *to take upon him the chief Direction of the Church Affairs; ſhe having already introduced the Maſs, and reſtor'd the Pope's Supremacy.*

This News was very grateful to the Cardinal, who beſides the Value that Queen ſet on him, retain'd a longing Deſire to return to his Native Country; not without Imaginations that as Things ſucceeded well with him in England, *to Exchange his Cardinal's Cap for a Sovereign Diadem; which* Charles, *the Emperor, ſuſpecting, contriv'd to detain him, till the Match between Queen* Mary *and his Son* Philip *was concluded. The more to countenance Matters, he was ſent hither as Legate from the Pope, and by the Queen was preſently made Archbiſhop of* Canterbury. *All the Acts made in the Reign of* Henry VIII. *to his Prejudice, were repeal'd, and he was embrac'd as an Oracle. The Parliament Humbly Preſented him a Petition, to be receiv'd again into the Boſom of the Church of* Rome. *But this, neither the Queen nor he long ſurviv'd,*

viv'd, dying both on the ſame Day, Anno 1558. *He was buried in a little Chapel at the* East-End *of the* Cathedral-Church *of* Canterbury, *near St.* Thomas *of* Becket's *Oratory; where he has a Tomb of* Brick, *laid over with Plaiſter, affix'd to the* North-Wall, *with his Arms and Quarterings depicted over it.*

URSULA POLE, *only Daughter of* Margaret, *Counteſs of* Salisbury, *Daughter of* George, *Duke of* Clarence, *and Sir* Richard Pole, *Knight, was married to* Henry, *Lord Stafford, Son and Heir to* Edward Stafford, *the laſt Duke of* Buckingham *of that Family, Beheaded on* Tower Hill, 13 Henry VIII. *This* Henry, *after his Father's Death, was reſtor'd to the Barony of* Stafford, *by King* Henry VIII. *and by this* Urſula Pole, *his Wife, had Iſſue,* Edward, *Lord* Stafford, *who, by* Mary *his Wife, Daughter of* Edward Stanley, *Earl of* Derby, *was Father of* Edward, *Lord* Stafford, *who married* Iſabel, *Daughter of* Thomas Forreſter, *of* Tong, *in the County of* Salop, *Eſq; and had Iſſue,* Edward Stafford, *born* 1600, *but died in the Life-time of his Father, having Iſſue by* Anne *his Wife, Daughter of* James Wilford, *of* Newnam-Hall, *in the County of* Eſſex, *Eſq;* Henry, *Lord* Stafford, *a Poſthumous Son, who ſucceeded his Grandfather, but died without Iſſue,* Anno 1637, *and one only Daughter nam'd* Mary, *who became the Heir to her Brother* Henry.

The ſaid Daughter, and Heir, Mary, *being eſpouſed to Sir* William Howard, *Knight of the* Bath, (*Second Son of* Thomas Howard, *Earl of* Arundel *and* Surrey, *and Earl-Marſhal of* England,) *they were together created Baron and Baroneſs* Stafford, 16 Charles I. Anno 1640, *and ſoon after, he was advanc'd to the Dignity of Viſcount* Stafford, *and to the Heirs Male of his Body for ever. But being one of the Lords who were committed to the* Tower *for the Popiſh Plot,* Anno 1678, *he was brought to Trial before his Peers in* Weſtminſter-Hall, *and being found Guilty of Compaſſing and Imagining the Death of the King, was publickly Beheaded on* Tower-Hill, *the 29th of* December, 1680.

This Lord had Iſſue by the aforeſaid Mary, *Baroneſs* Stafford, *his Wife*, Henry, *his eldeſt Son, who was created Earl of* Stafford, 4 James II. *with Remainder, for want of Male Iſſue, to* John, *and* Francis, *his Brothers, and their Heirs Male reſpectively; and by the ſaid Patent, the aforeſaid* Mary, *Baroneſs* Stafford, *their Mother, was made a Counteſs of* England, *for Life; as alſo* Mary, Urſula, *and* Anaſtaſia, *their Siſters, had the Precedence given 'em, as the Children of an Earl of* England, *and to uſe, and bear the Surname of* Stafford.

Which HENRY, *Earl of* Stafford, *in the Year* 1688, *retiring with King* James, *married there at St.* Germains en Lay, 1694, *with* Claude-Charlotte, *eldeſt Daughter of* Philibert, *Count of* Gramont; *(by* Elizabeth Hamilton, *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* George Hamilton, *Knight, and* Frances *his Wife, afterwards created Counteſs of* Bantry *in* Ireland,*) by whom he hath yet no Iſſue.*

JOHN STAFFORD, *Second Son of* William, *Viſcount* Stafford, *married to his firſt Wife,* Mary, *Daughter of Sir* John Southcote, *of* Witham, *in the County of* Eſſex, *Knight; by whom he hath* William, *his Son and Heir, and other Children: Taking to his Second Wife,* Sophia, *Daughter of* Henry Buckley, *Eſquire, Maſter of the Houſhold to King* Charles, *and King* James II. *(and the Lady* Sophia Stewart, *his Wife, Siſter to* Frances, *Dutcheſs of* Richmond.)

FRANCIS, *Third Son, was firſt Groom of the Bed-Chamber to King* James II. *at the Time of his Abdication, and following him into* France, *dy'd at* Paris, *in the Year* 1692, *leaving Iſſue by* Eleanor, *his Wife, Daughter of* John Stanford, *of* New-Inn, *in the County of* Stafford, *One Son, nam'd* Henry, *who hath married* ———, *Daughter of* Bartholomew Berkley, *of* Spetchley, *in* Com. Worceſter, *Eſquire.*

ALA-

ALATHEA, *eldeſt Daughter of the aforeſaid* William, *Viſcount* Stafford, *dy'd a Nun.*

ISABELLA, *Second Daughter, was firſt married to* John Paulet, *Marquis of* Wincheſter, *and afterwards to* ——— Riccardie, *a* Frenchman.

URSULA, *Third Daughter, a Nun at* Louvain, *in* Flanders.

MARY, *Fourth Daughter, a Nun at* Bruſſels.

ANASTASIA, *Fifth Daughter, married to* George Holman, *of* Warkworth, *in the County of* Northampton, *Eſquire, Father by her, of* William Holman, *Eſq; now of* Warkworth, *aforeſaid.*

HELENA, *Sixth Daughter, who deceaſed young.*

This terminates the Branch of *Edmond* of *Langley*, Fifth Son of King *Edward* III. who, the Reader is to obſerve, was Progenitor of the Houſe of *York*, except as to *Edward* IV. and *Richard* III. Kings of *England*, (who, as I have already ſaid, will be ſpoken of in their proper Places.)

I now therefore come to the remaining Children of King *Edward* III. the next of which was,

WILLIAM, of *Windſor*, a Second *William* nam'd among the Children of King *Edward* III. but died ſo very young, that no other Mention is made of him, except that he was born at *Windſor*, and Interr'd at *Weſtminſter*, where, in the Chapel of St. *Edmond*, is to be ſeen a Tomb of Grey Mar-

ble, on which lye the Figures of this *William*, and *Blanch de la Tour*, his Sister, carv'd in Alabaster.

THOMAS,

Duke of *Gloceſter*, Earl of *Buckingham*, *Eſſex*, and *Northampton*, and Conſtable of *England*.

THis THOMAS, ſirnam'd of *Woodſtock*, Seventh and youngeſt Son of King *Edward* III. was born at the King's Mannor-Houſe at *Woodſtock*, aforeſaid, in the County of *Oxford*, Anno 1355, in the 50th Year of his Father's Reign.

He ſat in the Parliament then held at *Weſtminſter*, by the Title only of Conſtable of *England*, which Office was granted him the ſame Year, it having fallen into the King's Hands, by the Minority of the Heir of *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford*, and Conſtable of *England*.

King *Richard* II. upon the Day of his Coronation, created this *Thomas* his Unkle, Earl of *Buckingham*, with the Annuity of One Thouſand Pound per

per Annum, to maintain that Dignity; and ſoon after by Patent, confirm'd in the Office of Conſtable of *England*; and he had Summons to Parliament, by the Title of Earl of *Buckingham*, and Conſtable of *England*.

He took to Wife *Eleanor*, the elder of the Two Daughters and Coheirs to the aforementioned *Humphrey de Bohun*, Earl of *Hereford*, &c. in Right of which *Eleanor*, the Earldoms of *Eſſex* and *Northampton*, and the Conſtableſhip of *England*, fell to this *Thomas*. Which *Eleanor* outliv'd her Husband, about Two Years, and ſpent her Widowhood in the Abbey of *Barking*, where ſhe became a Nun, and died 1 *Henry* IV. and was Interr'd in the Chapel of St. *Edmond* in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*, under a Monument of Grey Marble, with her Effigies thereon inlaid in Braſs.

This *Thomas*, Earl of *Buckingham*, &c. was advanc'd to the Dignity of Duke of *Gloceſter*, 9 *Richard* II. He was a Man of Valour, Prudence, and aſſiduous in the Intereſt of the King, his Nephew, and the Good of his Countrey.

But all theſe Eminent Virtues were ſullied by extream Paſſion and Obſtinacy, ever repining againſt the King, and endeavouring to thwart him in his Meaſures, vainly relying on the ſame Authority which he had exercis'd during the King's Minority, uſing very harſh and untunable Admonitions in the Ears of a Prince, that now wrote Thirty: This bred in the King a great Diſlike, which in the End prov'd his Ruin; for conſulting with *Thomas Mowbray*, it was reſolv'd to make him away, that the King might be rid of ſo ſtrict an Obſerver of his Actions: In the End, *Mowbray* ſurprizing him at *Pleſhy* in *Eſſex*, convey'd him to *Calais*, where, by his Order, he was ſmother'd under a Feather-Bed, by *Seile*, *Francis*, and others; who telling him the King's Command that he muſt die, he anſwer'd

ſwer'd, *That if it were his Soveraign's Pleaſure, he ſubmitted to it.*

This appears by the Examination of *John Hall*, taken in Parliament, *Anno* 1 *Henry* IV. who being privy to, though not acting in, the Murder, was ſentenc'd to be executed at *Tyburn*, and his Body ſent to *Calais*, where the Fact was done. Thus died this *Thomas*, Duke of *Gloceſter*, *Anno* 1397, 21 *Richard* II. who about Two Years after was depos'd from his Crown, and himſelf murther'd, having before ſentenc'd *Thomas Mowbray*, Earl-Marſhal, to perpetual Baniſhment. The Body of this Duke of *Gloceſter*, was afterwards brought into *England*, and buried in the College of *Canons Regular*, by him Founded and Dedicated to the *Holy Trinity*, under a handſome Sepulchre which he had provided in his Life-time; whoſe Reliques were afterwards remov'd, and laid under a Marble Tomb, inlaid with Braſs, in the Chapel of the Kings at *Weſtminſter*, Beautified with his own Figure, that of Dutcheſs *Eleanor*, his Wife, King *Edward*, his Father, and Queen *Philippa*, his Mother, and all his Brothers and Siſters.

This

This *Thomas*, of *Woodſtock*, by *Eleanor Bohun*, his Wife, aforeſaid, had the Iſſue following.

HUMPHREY PLANTAGENET, *Earl of* Buckingham, *his only Son, was after the untimely Death of his Father, together with* Henry, *Son and Heir to* Henry *of* Bullingbroke, *Duke of* Hereford, *ſent into* Ireland *by King* Richard II. *and there Impriſon'd in the Caſtle of* Trim. *But* Bullingbroke *having attain'd the Crown, ſent for them immediately from their Impriſonment, deſigning for this* Humphrey, *all his Father's Honours, but that he unfortunately died of the Plague at* Cheſter, *in his Return to* England, *whoſe Corps were convey'd to* Walden, *now* Audley-End, *and there Interr'd, leaving his Siſters his Heirs,* viz.

ANNE PLANTAGENET, *firſt married to* Thomas, *Earl of* Stafford, *who dying without Iſſue,* 16 Richard II. *ſhe took to her Second Husband,* Edmond, *the Fifth Earl of* Strafford, *Brother and Heir to the ſaid Earl* Thomas; *which* Edward *was ſlain at the Battle of* Shrewsbury, Anno 4 Henry IV. *and had Iſſue by her* Humphrey, *Earl of* Stafford, *created Duke of* Buckingham, *&c. who fell at the Battle of* Northampton, 38 Hen-

38 Henry VI. *Father of* Humphry, *Earl of* Stafford *who died* (vita Patris) *of his Wounds received at the firſt Battle of St.* Albans, 33 Henry VI. *and left Iſſue* Henry, *Duke of* Buckingham, *beheaded at* Salisbury, 1 Richard III. *Father of* Edward, *Duke of* Buckingham, *beheaded at* Tower-Hill, 13 Henry VIII. *and had Iſſue* Henry Stafford, *who was reſtor'd in Blood, but admitted only to the Barony of* Stafford, *and was Father of* Edward, *Lord* Stafford, *who had Iſſue* Edward, *Lord* Stafford, *Father of* Edward Stafford, *who died in the Life-time of his Father, and left Iſſue* Henry, *Baron* Stafford, *who died without Iſſue*; *and* Mary, *a Daughter, married to Sir* William Howard, *Knight of the* Bath, *created Viſcount, and Baron* Stafford, *beheaded on* Tower-Hill, *as has already been ſhewn*; *as likewiſe the Deſcendants from this Marriage.*

This ANNE PLANTAGENET, *Counteſs of* Stafford, *took to her Third Husband*, William Bourchier, *created Earl of* Eu, [*at* Maunt, *in* Normandy, 7 Henry V. *who together with his ſaid Wife, was buried in the* Priory *of* Lauthony *in* Gloceſterſhire, *leaving Iſſue,*

† HENRY BOURCHIER, *Earl of* Eſſex *and* Eu, *their eldeſt Son, of whom preſently.*

WILLIAM BOURCHIER, *Second Son, who having married* Tamaſine, *Daughter and Heir of Sir* Richard Hankford, *Knight, by* Elizabeth *his Wife, Siſter and Heir to* Fulk, *Lord* Fitz-Warin; *had Summons to Parliament*, 27 Henry VI. *and ſo to all the Parliaments of his Time, by the Title of Lord* Fitz-Warin; *and in the Firſt of* Edward IV. *in Conſideration of his acceptable Services, had a Grant of Maſter-Foreſter of* Ermore *and* Raache.

FULK

FULK BOURCHIER, *his only Son and Heir, ſucceeded him in the Title of* Fitz-Warin, *and left Iſſue* John, *his Son and Heir, and Two Daughters,* Joan, *married to* James, *Lord* Audley; *and* Elizabeth, *firſt to Sir* Edward Stanhope, *Knight; and Secondly to Sir* Richard Page, *Knight.*

Which JOHN, *Son and Heir of* Fulk, *ſucceeded him; and upon the Death of his Mother,* Elizabeth, *Siſter and Heir to* John, *Lord* Dinham, *became poſſeſs'd of the Honours and Lordſhips belonging to her, and was afterwards created Earl of* Bath, *as will be ſeen a little farther.*

THOMAS BOURCHIER, *Third Son of* Anne Plantagenet, *and* William, *Earl of* Eu, *was firſt Biſhop of* Ely, *afterwards of* Canterbury.

JOHN BOURCHIER, *Fourth Son, who having married* Margery, *Daughter and Heir to* Richard, *Lord* Berners, *had Summons to Parliament,* 33 Henry VI. *by the Title of Lord* Berners. *He was Knight of the Garter, Conſtable of* Windſor Caſtle; *and Warden of the Foreſts. By* Margery, *his Wife, aforeſaid, he had Iſſue,* Humphrey, *his Son and Heir, who died in his Life-time, (having married* Elizabeth, *Daughter and Coheir to Sir* Frederick Tilney, *Knight, and Relict of Sir* Thomas Howard, *Knight, and was ſlain at* Barnet-field *on the Part of King* Edward IV. *leaving Iſſue* John, *who ſucceeded his Grandfather,*) *and* Thomas Bourchier, *who came in with* Henry VII. *and was with him at the Battle of* Boſworth.

JOHN BOURCHIER, *Grandſon to* John, *Lord* Berners, *was in the Reign of King* Henry VIII. *made Chancellor of the King's* Exchequer *for Life; and afterwards Lieutenant of* Calais, *and the Marches adjacent.*

He

He was a Perſon very Eminent for his Learning; and at the Command of King Henry VIII. *Tranſlated the Chronicle of Sir* John Froiſart, (*Canon and Treaſurer of* Chinay, *Clerk, and Servant to King* Edward III. *and Queen* Philippa,) *out of* French, *into* Engliſh; *and likewiſe out of* French *and* Spaniſh, *ſeveral other Works; and wrote ſeveral good Works himſelf. He married* Catherine, *Daughter to* John, *Duke of* Norfolk, *by whom he had Iſſue,*

HUMPHREY, *his Son and Heir, Father of* Thomas Bourchier, *who died without Iſſue in the Life-time of his Father, and of*

JOAN BOURCHIER, *married to* Edmond Knivet, *Eſquire, Serjeant-Porter to King* Henry VIII. *by whom ſhe had Iſſue,* John Knivet, *of* Aſhwelthorpe, *in* Com. Norfolk, *Eſquire, who died* (vita Patris,) *and left Iſſue by* Agnes, *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* John Harcourt, *of* Ellen-Hall, *in* Com. Stafford, *Knight,* Sir Thomas Knivet, *of* Aſhwelthorpe, *Knight of the* Bath, *who claim'd the Title of Lord* Berners, Temp. Jac. I. *and by* Muriel *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* Thomas Parry, *Knight, Chancellor of the Dutchy of* Lancaſter, *and Treaſurer of the Houſhold to Queen* Elizabeth, *was Father of Sir* Thomas Knivet, Jun. *Knight of the* Bath, *who died in the Life-time of his Father,* Anno 1608, *leaving Iſſue by* Elizabeth, *his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to Sir* Nathanael Bacon, *of* Stivekey, *in* Com. Norfolk, *Knight,* Thomas Knivet, *Eſquire, his Son and Heir; who by* Catherine *his Wife, Daughter and Coheir to* Thomas, *Lord* Borough, *of* Gainsborough, *had Iſſue Sir* John Knivet, *made Knight of the* Bath *at the Coronation of King* Charles II. *Which ſaid Sir* John, *married* Mary, *Daughter of Sir* Thomas Bedingfield, *of* Darſham, *in* Com. Stafford, *Knight, one of the Judges of the Court of* Common-Pleas, *by whom he had Iſſue Two Sons, and Five Daughters, viz.* Thomas Knivet, *Eſquire, eldeſt Son, who died unmar-*

unmarried, Anno 1693; John Knivet, *Eſquire*, *who died alſo unmarried the ſame Year*, *in* Ireland; Elizabeth Knivet, *eldeſt Daughter and Coheir to her Brother* John, *married to* Thomas Glemham, *of* Glemham, *in* Com. Stafford, *Eſquire*, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue*, Thomas Glemham, *Eſquire*, *their Son and Heir*; Catherine Knivet, *Second Daughter and Coheir*, *married firſt to* John Harris, *of* London; *Secondly*, *to* Richard Bokenham, *of* Weſton-Market, *in* Com. Suffolk, *Gent.* Mary Knivet, *Third Daughter*, *unmarried*; Jane Knivet, *Fourth Daughter*, *married to* Oliver le Neve, *of* Great-Wichingham, *in* Com. Norfolk, *Eſquire*, *to whom ſhe was Second Wife*, *and died without Iſſue by him*; *and* Muriel, *Fifth Daughter*, *who died unmarried before her Brothers*, Anno 1688. *I come now to*

† HENRY BOURCHIER, *eldeſt Son of the aforeſaid* Anne Plantagenet, *and* William Bourchier, *Earl of* Eu, *was created Earl of* Eſſex, 1 Edward IV. *and married* Iſabel, *Daughter of* Richard, *Earl of* Cambridge, *and had Iſſue* William, *Viſcount* Bourchier, *who died in his Father's Life-time*, *Father of* Henry Bourchier, *Earl of* Eſſex, (*whoſe Daughter and Heir*, Anne, *was married to* William, *Lord* Parr, *of* Kendal, *and Earl of* Eſſex, *and died without Iſſue*,) *and of* Cecilie Bourchier, *the Wife of* Sir John Devereux, *Knight of the Garter*, *and Lord* Ferrers, *of* Chartley, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue*,

Sir WALTER DEVEREUX, *Knight of the Garter*, *and Lord* Ferrers, *created Viſcount* Hereford, *to him and his Heirs Male*, 4 Edward VI. *who took to Wife*, Mary, *Daughter of* Thomas Grey, *Marquis of* Dorſet, *by whom he had Iſſue Two Sons.*

† *Sir* RICHARD DEVEREUX, *Knight*, *who died in the Life-time of his Father*; *and Sir* William Deve-

Devereux, *Knight, Second Son, Father of* Barbara Devereux, *Wife of Sir* Edward Haſtings, *Knight, a younger Son to* Francis, *Earl of* Huntington, *from whom is deſcended a numerous Poſterity*; *and* Margaret Devereux, *married to Sir* Edward Littleton, *of* Pillaton, *in* Com. Stafford, *Knight, Great Grandfather to Sir* Edward Littleton, *of the ſame Place, Baronet.*

Sir RICHARD DEVEREUX, *eldeſt Son, before-mentioned, by* Dorothy *his Wife, Daughter of* George, *Lord* Haſtings, *Earl of* Huntington, *was Father of* Walter Devereux, *Earl of* Eſſex, *ſo created by Patent,* May 4. Anno 4 Eliz.

Which WALTER, *was likewiſe ſtil'd Earl of* Eu; *Earl Marſhal of* Ireland, *and Viſcount* Hereford, *and* Bourchier, *Lord* Ferrers, *of* Chartley, Bourchier, *and* Lovain, *and Knight of the Garter: He died in* Ireland, Anno 18 Eliz.

By LETTICE, *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* Francis Knolles, *Knight of the Garter, and Siſter to* William *Earl of* Banbury; *he left Iſſue,*

Sir ROBERT DEVEREUX, *Knight of the Garter, Earl of* Eſſex, *and* Eu, *Earl Marſhal of* England, &c. *That great Favourite of Queen* Elizabeth, *who was beheaded within the* Tower *of* London, *on the 25th of* February, 1600 (42 Elizabeth) *leaving Iſſue by* Frances, *his Wife, Daughter and Heir to Sir* Francis Walſingham, *Secretary of State, Widow of Sir* Philip Sidney, *One Son, and Two Daughters,* viz. Robert, *Earl of* Eſſex, Frances, *and* Dorothy, *who were all reſtored in Blood,* 1 Jac. I.

Which

Which ROBERT, *Earl of* Eſſex, *his Son, upon the firſt Inſurrection of the* Scots, *in* Anno 1639, *was made Lieutenant-General of King* Charles I. *his Forces in that* Northern *Expedition; alſo afterwards Lord-Chamberlain of his Houſhold. But* Anno 1642, *accepted of a Commiſſion againſt that unhappy good King, and became General of the Parliament Forces; but did not long continue in that Command, nor indeed his Life; for he died* Anno 1646.

He marry'd two Wives; firſt, the Lady Frances, *ſecond Daughter to* Thomas Howard, *Earl of* Suffolk; *but that Marriage being nullify'd, he took to his ſecond Wife,* Elizabeth, *the Daughter of Sir* William Pawlet, *Knight, by whom he had Iſſue,* Robert, *a Son, that died an Infant.*

Dying thus without Iſſue, and the Earldoms of Eſſex *and* Eu, *becoming thereby extinct, the Title of Viſcount* Hereford, *deſcended and came to Sir* Walter Devereux, *of* Caſtle-Bromwich, *in the County of* Warwick, *Baronet, Son and Heir to Sir* Edward Devereux, *of the ſame Place, Baronet; which Sir* Edward, *was the only Son of* Walter *Viſcount* Hereford, *before-mention'd, by* Margaret, *his ſecond Wife, Daughter of* Robert Garniſh, *of* Kenton, *in the County of* Suffolk, *Eſquire.*

Whereupon the ſaid Sir Walter *claiming to be Viſcount* Hereford, *by Deſcent aforeſaid, by Virtue of the Entail on the Heirs Male, had the ſame allow'd and confirm'd to him in Parliament,* Anno 1646. *He had five Brothers, viz.* William, *Sir* George Devereux *of* Sheldon-Hall, *in the County of* Warwick, *Knight*; Edward, Henry, *and* William; *of which Brothers,* William, Edward, Henry *and* William, *dy'd Iſſueleſs; and having marry'd* Elizabeth, *Daughter of* Thomas Knightly, *of* Borough-Hall, *in the County of* Stafford, *Eſq; had Iſſue by her, five Sons; whereof* William, *the third Son, dy'd without Iſſue Male, and* Edward *and* John *dy'd unmarry'd.*

Of the other two Sons, ESSEX, *the eldeſt, marry'd* Anne, *the Daughter of Sir* William Courteen, *of the City of* London, *Knight; but dy'd in his Father's Life-time, without Iſſue.*

M LEICESTER,

LEICESTER, *the other Son, ſucceeded his Father, as Viſcount* Hereford, *and dying* 1676, *left Iſſue, by* Elizabeth, *his firſt Wife, Daughter and Heir to Sir* William Withipole, *Knight, (who brought him the Lordſhip of* Chriſt-Church, *in and near* Ipſwich.) *One Daughter, nam'd* Frances, *marry'd to* William, *Viſcount* Tracy, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland.

By PRISCILLA, *his ſecond Wife, Daughter of* John Catchpole, *of the County of* Suffolk, *he left Iſſue, two Sons and two Daughters,* viz. Leiceſter, *his Son and Heir, who ſucceeded him in his Honour; but dy'd unmarry'd,* Anno 168⅔.

EDWARD DEVEREUX, *ſecond Son, Viſcount* Hereford, *after the Death of his Brother, marry'd* Elizabeth, *Daughter and Co-heir to* William Narborne, *of* Calne, *in the County of* Wilts, *Eſq; but dy'd without Iſſue,* Anno 1700.

ELIZABETH, *eldeſt Daughter, by this laſt Wife, died unmarry'd; and* Anne, *the ſecond Daughter, becoming at length ſole Heir to her Brother* Edward, *Viſcount* Hereford, *hath ſince his Deceaſe, marry'd with* Leiceſter Martin, *Eſq; now of* Chriſt-Church, *in* Ipſwich *aforeſaid,* (Jure Uxoris.)

The Male Iſſue of this Branch, being likewiſe extinct by the Death of the aforeſaid Edward, *Viſcount* Hereford, *without Iſſue, the Honour devolv'd upon* Price Devereux, *of* Vaynor, *in the County of* Montgomery, *Eſq; as Son and Heir to* Price Devereux, *of* Vaynor, *Eſq; (who dy'd in his Father's Life-time,) by* Mary, *his Wife Daughter of* ..... Stephens, *of the City of* Briſtol. *Which laſt mention'd* Price Devereux, *was eldeſt Son of* George Devereux, *of* Sheldon-Hall, *in the County of* Warwick, *Eſq; and of* Vaynor, *aforeſaid, by* Bridget *his Wife, Daughter and ſole Heir to* Arthur Price, *of* Vaynor, *Eſq; and the ſaid* George Devereux, *being Son and Heir to Sir* George Devereux, *Knight, of* Sheldon-Hall, *before-mention'd, by* Blanch, *his Wife Daughter and Heir to* John Ridge, *of* Ridge, *in the County of* Salop, *Eſq;*

Whi

Which ſaid PRICE, *the preſent Viſcount* Hereford. *marry'd* Mary, *ſecond Daughter of* Samuel Sandys, *of* Ombersley-Court, *in the County of* Wigorn, *Eſq; by whom he hath had Iſſue, one Son, and one Daughter,* viz. Price Devereux, *born* 1694, *and* Mary.

I come to FRANCES, *and* DOROTHY, *Daughters of* Robert, *the laſt Earl of* Eſſex, *beheaded* 42 Eliz. *and Siſters of* Robert, *the laſt Earl of* Eſſex, *who dy'd without Iſſue,* Anno 1646. *Of theſe,*

FRANCES DEVEREUX, *the Elder, was marry'd to* William Seymour, *Marquis and Earl of* Hertford, *reſtor'd after to the Dukedome of* Somerſet, *whoſe deſcent from the Blood Royal, will be ſhewn by another Branch hereafter.*

DOROTHY DEVEREUX, *the younger Daughter, was the Wife of Sir* Henry Shirley, *of* Aſtwell, *in the County of* Northampton, *and of* Stanton Harrold, *in the County of* Leiceſter, *Baronet, by whom he had Iſſue, two Sons and one Daughter,* viz. *Sir* Charles Shirley, *who dy'd unmarry'd; Sir* Robert Shirley, *Baronet, ſecond Son; and* Lettice, *marry'd to Colonel* William Bourk, *afterwards Earl of* Clanriccard, *in* Ireland, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue,* Richard, *now Earl of* Clanriccard; *and* John, *created Lord* Bophin, *in* Ireland, *in the Reign of King* James II.

Which Sir ROBERT SHIRLEY, *only remaining Son of Sir* Henry Shirley, *and the Lady* Dorothy *his Wife, aforeſaid, marry'd* Catherine, *Daughter of* Humphrey Okeover, *of* Okeover, *in the County of* Stafford, *Eſq; and Siſter to Sir* Rowland Okeover, *Knight, by whom he had Iſſue, three Sons,* viz. *Sir* Seymour Shirly, *eldeſt Son, who marry'd the Lady* Diana, *Daughter to* Robert, *Earl of* Ailesbury, *by whom he left a Son, who dy'd preſently after him.* Sewallis, *who dy'd an Infant, and Sir* Robert Shirley, *third Son, created Lord* Ferrers, *of* Chartley, 29 Car. II. *and Earl* Ferrers, *and Viſcount* Tamworth, 11 *Queen* Anne. *Alſo two Daughters,* Catherine, *marry'd to* Peter Venables,

Eſq; *Baron of* Kinderton, *in the County Palatine of* Cheſter; *and* Dorothy, *marry'd to* George Vernon, *of* Sudbury, *in the County of* Derby, *Eſq*;

Which ROBERT, *Earl* Ferrers, *marry'd to his firſt Wife*, Elizabeth, *Daughter and Heir to* Laurence Waſhington, *of* Careſdon, *in the County of* Wilts, *Eſq*; *by whom he had Iſſue, ten Sons, and ſeven Daughters*, viz. Robert, *eldeſt Son*; Waſhington, *ſecond Son, who hath marry'd the Daughter of Sir* Richard Leven, *in the Kingdom of* Ireland. Charles, *third Son, dy'd an Infant*; Lewis, *fourth Son*; George, *fifth Son, dy'd young*; *another* Charles, *ſixth Son, who dy'd young*; Ferrers, *ſeventh Son, dy'd unmarry'd*; Walter, *eighth Son, dy'd young*; Henry, *ninth Son*; *and* Laurence, *tenth Son.*

ELIZABETH, *eldeſt Daughter, dy'd an Infant.* Catherine, *ſecond Daughter, dy'd alſo an Infant.* Elizabeth, *third Daughter, living unmarry'd.* Anna Eleanora, *fourth Daughter, living unmarry'd.* Catharine, *fifth Daughter, living unmarry'd.* Dorothy, *ſixth Daughter, marry'd to* John Cotes, *Son and Heir of* Charles Cotes, *of* Woodcote, *in the County of* Salop, *Eſq*; *and* Barbara, *ſeventh Daughter, living unmarry'd.*

To his ſecond Wife, he marry'd SELINA, *Daughter of* George Finch, *of the City of* London, *Eſq*; *by whom he hath had Iſſue, three Sons, and four Daughters*, viz.

ROBERT, *born* 1700. George, *who dy'd an Infant. And another* George, *born* 1705. Selina, Mary, Frances, *and* Anne; likewiſe a Son born 1713.

ROBERT, *eldeſt Son by his firſt Wife, who dy'd of the Small-Pox, was firſt eſpous'd to* Catherine, *one of the two Daughters, and Co-heirs to* Peter Venables, *Baron* Kinderton, *in the County Palatine of* Cheſter, *but ſhe dying before Conſummation, he afterwards took to Wife*, Ann, *Daughter of Sir* Humphry Ferrers, *Knight and Grand Child, and Heir to* John Ferrers, *of* Tamworth *Caſtle*

in the County of Warwick, *Esq; by whom he left Issue,* Robert, *now Heir apparent to his Grand-father, born* 1692. Ferrers, Thomas, *and* Elizabeth, *a Daughter.*

Before I conclude this Branch, I shall speak of WILLIAM BOURCHIER, *Lord* Fitz-Warin, *second Son of* Anne Plantagenet, *Daughter of* Thomas *of* Woodstock, *Duke of* Glocester, *by her second Husband,* William Bourchier, *Earl of* Eu; *from whom the Earls of* Bath, *of that Sirname, and the Lords* Fitz-Warin *deriv'd themselves.*

Which WILLIAM, *Lord* Fitz-Warin, *took to Wife* Tamasine, *Daughter of Sir* Richard Hankford, *Knight, by* Elizabeth, *Daughter of* Fulk, *Lord* Fitz-Warin; *from whence he had his Honour, and had Issue by her,* Fulk Bourchier, *Lord* Fitz-Warin, *Father of* John Bourchier, *Lord* Fitz-Warin, *created Earl of* Bath; *who had Issue* John Bourchier, *the second Earl of* Bath, *Father of* John, *Lord* Fitz-Warin, *who dy'd in the Life-time of his Father, leaving Issue* William Bourchier, *the third Earl of* Bath, *who succeeded his Grand-father, and died the Twenty-first of* James I. *leaving Issue his only Son* Edward, *the fourth Earl of* Bath; *who left Issue only three Daughters his Heirs,* viz. Elizabeth Bourchier, *marry'd to* Basil Fielding, *Earl of* Denbigh, *to whom she was third, and dy'd without Issue by him,* Anno 1670. Dorothy, *second Daughter, marry'd to* Thomas, *Lord* Grey *of* Groby, *Son and Heir apparent of* Henry, *Earl of* Stamford, *who dy'd in his Father's Life-time, by whom she had Issue,* Thomas, *the present Earl of* Stamford, (*who marry'd* Mary, *Daughter, and one of the Co-keirs to* Joseph Maynard, *of* Gunnalsbury, *in the County of* Middlesex, *Esq; Son and Heir to Sir* John Maynard, *one of the Commissioners of the Great Seal of* England; *but hath no surviving Issue*) *and two Daughters,* Elizabeth, *marry'd to* Henry Benson, *of* Charlton, *in the County of* Northampton, *Esq; and* Anne, *to* James Grove, *Esq; Serjeant at Law.*

This DOROTHY BOURCHIER, *Widow of* Thomas, *Lord* Grey *of* Groby, *had to her second Hus-*

band, Gustavus Mackworth, *and to her third Husband*, Charles Howsden, *Esq*;

ANNE BOURCHIER, *third Daughter, and Co-heir to* Edward, *Earl of* Bath, *was the Wife of* James Crawfield, *Earl of* Middlesex, *by whom she had Issue*, Elizabeth, *their Daughter and sole Heir, marry'd to Sir* John Egerton, *Knight of the Bath, eldest Son of* John, *Earl of* Bridge-water, *by whom she had Issue only one Son, that died in his Infancy.*

The second Husband of which Anne Bourchier, *was Sir* Chichester Wray, *Baronet, by whom she had Issue Sir* Bourchier Wray, *Baronet, lately deceas'd, who by* Florence *his Wife, Daughter of* John Rolls, *of* Stephenson, *in the County of* Devon, *Knight, left Issue Sir* Bourchier Wray, *the present Baronet, and* Chichester Wray, *Esq; unmarry'd. Which last Sir* Bourchier Wray, *hath marry'd* Diana, *Daughter of* John Rolls, *Esq; of* Stephenson *aforesaid, Relict of* John Sparks, *Esq; of the Fryery in* Plymouth, *and has Issue one Daughter*, Diana.

The Male-Line thus failing in EDWARD BOURCHIER, *the fourth Earl of* Bath *of this Name and Family, the Earldom descended, and came to Sir* Henry Bourchier, *Knight, Son of Sir* George Bourchier, *Knight, third Son to* John *the third of this Name, Earl of* Bath; *which* Henry, *Earl of* Bath, *marry'd* Rachel, *Daughter of Francis, Earl of* Westmorland, *but by her had no Issue. He was Lord Privy-Seal to King* Charles I. *and dy'd* Anno 1654. *and was bury'd at* Tavistock, *where* Rachel *his Widow erected a handsome Monument, and was there interr'd with him.*

This terminating the Branch from *Thomas*, of *Woodstock*, seventh and youngest Son of King *Edward* III. I return to the Daughters of the said King, the eldest of which was

ISABEL, Lady *Coucy*, and Countess of *Bedford*, marry'd to *Ingelram de Coucy*; (Son of *Ingelram*, by *Catherine*, Daughter of the Duke of *Austria*, Lord *Coucy*, *&c.* of *Soissons*, after Duke of *Austria*) which *Ingelram*

Ingelram, by his Father-in-Law King *Edward* III. was created Earl of *Bedford*, *Anno* 1366. This *Isabel* was bury'd in the Church of the *Fryers Minors*, without *Aldgate*, leaving Iſſue by her ſaid Husband two Daughters, *viz.*, *Mary de Coucy*, marry'd to *Robert de Barr*; and *Philippa de Coucy*, who was given in Marriage to *Robert de Vere*, Duke of *Ireland*, Marquis of *Dublin*, and Earl of *Oxford*, the great Favourite of King *Richard* II. who, in the Heighth of his Fortunes, forſook this noble Lady, and marry'd (as Tradition ſays, one *Lancerona*, a Joyner's Daughter, who came with King *Richard* the IId's Wife out of *Bohemia.*) Notwithſtanding which Affront to his near Kinſwoman, King *Richard* endeavour'd to juſtify him, like another *Gaveſton*, in all his Pride and Extravagance, which drew upon him the Hatred of the Nobility, and occaſion'd his Baniſhment; having no Iſſue by this *Philippa* his Wife.

JOAN, ſecond Daughter of King *Edward* III. was born in the Tower of *London*, *Anno* 1335. in the ninth Year of her Father's Reign. At the Age of fourteen, ſhe was deſir'd in Marriage by *Alphonſo*, King of *Caſtile* and *Leon*, Son of King *Ferdinand* IV. and eſpous'd by Proxy; had the Title of Queen of *Spain*, and was convey'd into that Country, where ſhe preſently dy'd of the Plague that then rag'd; ſo that King *Alphonſo* coming to meet her to ſolemnize his Nuptials, with great Grief accompany'd her only to her Funeral, which happen'd in the Twenty-ſecond of her Father's Reign, *Anno* 1348.

BLANCH DE LA TOUR, ſo call'd from the Place of her Birth, the *Tower*, third Daughter of King *Edward* III. dy'd an Infant, and was interr'd in the Abby of *Weſtminſter*, *Anno* 1340. where her Figure of Alabaſter lies by the Side of that of her Brother, *William* of *Windſor*, as I have ſaid before.

MARY, fourth Daughter of King *Edward* III. was the Wife of *John Montfort*, ſirnam'd *The Valiant*, Duke of *Britain*; and by him had Iſſue, *John*, Duke of *Britain*, call'd *The Sage*, Father of *Peter* and *Fran-*

cis, both Dukes of *Britain*, and dy'd without Iſſue Male; *Richard*, Count of *Eſtampes*, and *Arthur*, the third of that Name, Duke of *Britain*.

MARGARET, fifth and youngeſt Daughter of King *Edward* III. born at *Windſor*, *Anno* 1346. was the firſt Wife of *John Haſtings*, Earl of *Pembroke*, who was poiſon'd in *France*, without any Iſſue by her; nor is any farther mention made of her.

Thus having done with all the Iſſue of King *Edward* III. and their Deſcendents, I am now, in Order, come to King *Richard* II. Son of *Edward*, the *Black Prince*, Son and Heir apparent to the ſaid King *Edward* III. as the Reader will ſee, *Fol.* 78.

RICHARD II.

King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*.

THIS *Rickard*, was the ſecond born, but only ſurviving Child of *Edward*, Prince of *Wales*, otherwiſe call'd the *Black Prince*, by *Joan*, Counteſs of *Kent*, his Wife. He had his Birth at *Bourdeux*, *Anno* 1366. and, at his Baptiſm, was honour'd with the Preſence of two Kings for his God-fathers, *viz.* *Rickard*, King of *Navarre*, and *James*, King of *Majorca*.

This Prince had not compleated his ſeventh Year, when his Grand-father King *Edward* III. upon his laſt Expedition into *France*, in the Forty-ſixth of his Reign, *Anno* 1372. by Commiſſion conſtituted him *Cuſtos* of the Kingdom, and his Lieutenant during his Abſence; in which Commiſſion he was ſtyl'd

Richard

Richard, *Son and Heir apparent of* Edward, *Prince of* Wales *and* Aquitaine, &c.

During that Parliament, call'd *The Good*, held at *London*, *Anno* 1376. Prince *Edward* his Father deceasing, he was therein created Earl of *Cheſter*, and not long after ſucceeded him in the Dukedom of *Cornwal*, and Principality of *Wales*.

The Year following, *Anno* 1377. upon the Feaſt of St. *George*, he had the Order of Knighthood conferr'd on him, at *Windſor*, by K. *Edward* III. his Grand-father; who alſo to prevent Diſorder in the Succeſſion, which was then apprehended, ſettled the Crown in Parliament upon this *Richard*, who not long after became poſſeſs'd thereof, at the Age of eleven Years; and on the ſixteenth of *July* the ſame Year, *viz.* 1377. was ſolemnly and magnificently crown'd at *Weſtminſter*, and the preſent Management of Affairs put into the Hands of *John*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, and *Edmond*, Earl of *Cambridge*, his Unkles, and ſome others; and the Tuition and Care of the King's Perſon to *Guiſcard d' Angle*, or *Engoleſme*.

Thoſe Princes that had any Quarrel with *England*, thought this Minority of the Crown the fitteſt Opportunity to accompliſh their Ends; and was quickly begun by *France* and *Scotland*, the firſt burning ſeveral Places on the Coaſt, and the latter making Havock on the Borders, which was return'd on our Side, and with various Succeſs continu'd for ſome Time.

The dangerous Rebellion under *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw*, ſucceeded this; wherein the Queen Mother was inſulted, the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, Lord Chancellor, and Lord Treaſurer, and many others beheaded.

Thus was the beginning of this unhappy King's Reign full of Troubles; but having now a little Reſpite from his Enemies, he thought of Marriage, and *Anno* 1382. took to Wife the Lady *Anne*, Daughter of the Emperor, *Charles* V. and Siſter to *Wenceſlaus*, Emperor, and King of *Bohemia*, who was with great Pomp and Ceremony crown'd ſoon after at *Weſtminſter*; and having been his Wife twelve Years, but ever iſſueleſs, dy'd at the King's Manor of *Sheen*,

in

in *Surry*, *Anno* 1394. whoſe Loſs extreamly afflicted the King, who was ſo paſſionately fond of her, that he not only ever after abandon'd, but curs'd the very Place of her Death.

Her Corps being embalm'd, were ſolemnly inter'd at *Weſtminſter*, where her Effigies is now to be ſeen of Copper gilt, lying Hand in Hand with King *Richard* II. her Husband, on that Tomb erected for him by King *Henry* V.

His Troubles with the *French* and *Scots* were now again reviv'd; and the little Succeſs of his Arms, together with his promoting undeſerving Perſons to great Honours and Places, began to raiſe a great Diſeſteem among the People; and amongſt the Nobility, the Duke of *Glouceſter* his Unkle, and thoſe who were really his beſt Friends, join'd their Endeavours to draw him from theſe Errors, but in vain, 'till it was produc'd by Force.

Great Numbers of *Iriſh* reſorting at this Time into *England*, were commanded to return, whither the King himſelf, not long after, (*Anno* 1393.) took a Voyage, and at *Dublin* ſummon'd a Parliament; but the *Lollards* encreaſing in *England*, the Clergy petition'd his Return; and theſe Matters being pacify'd, he ſail'd into *France*, where at that famous Interview between him and *Charles* VI. King of *France*, *Anno* 1396. betwixt *Ardres* and *Guyen*, King *Richard* eſpous'd the Lady *Iſabel*, eldeſt Daughter of the ſaid *Charles* King of *France*, whom, in the Preſence of many of the Nobility of both Kingdoms, he receiv'd from the Hands of her Father, as a Pledge of that Peace and Amity concluded between the two Kingdoms, which was then agreed on for Twenty-nine Years.

This Princeſs *Iſabel* was not above ſeven or eight Years of Age, wherefore her Perſon was committed to the Care of the Dutcheſſes of *Lancaſter* and *Glouceſter*, who accompany'd her to *Calais*, and there ſhe was ſolemnly marry'd to King *Richard*, but, through the Tenderneſs of her Years, had not any conjugal Enjoyment of her, 'till he was dethron'd and murder'd. For the diſloyal Part of the Nobility, joining with *Henry* of *Bolingbroke*, who during King *Richard*'s

Abſence

Abſence in *Ireland*, whither he was once more gone to revenge the Death of his Couſin *Mortimer*, Earl of *March*, Lieutenant of *Ireland*, took the Opportunity of returning to *England*, (being then under Sentence of Baniſhment) and under Pretence of recovering his Eſtate, ſeiz'd on the Throne.

The King having ſecur'd the Children of the Dukes of *Lancaſter* (*i. e. Bolingbroke*) and *Glouceſter*, haſted into *England*, being then in no Fear of prevailing; but upon his Arrival, hearing of the Revolt of his Caſtles, the Death of his Counſellors, and that the greater Part of the Nobility and Commons had forſaken him, he fell into Deſpair; and tho' his Soldiers offer'd to live and die with him, yet he diſmiſs'd his Family, bidding them reſerve themſelves for better Times; and the next Night, with the Biſhop of *Carliſle*, and a few of the Nobility, ſtole from the Army to *Conway-Caſtle*; where the Arch-biſhop of *Canterbury*, and the Earl of *Northumberland*, coming to him from *Bolingbroke*, the King propos'd, *That if he and eight more* he ſhou'd name might have an honourable Allowance, with the Aſſurance of a peaceable and quiet Life, he wou'd reſign his Crown; which *Northumberland* ſwearing ſhou'd be perform'd, the King came to *London*, and was lodg'd in the Tower.

Bolingbroke calling a Parliament, he was thereon adjudg'd to be depos'd; which the King hearing, was adviſ'd rather to make a voluntary Reſignation of the Crown, which he ſolemnly did, in the Preſence of ſeveral of the Nobility and others, ſent to him for that Purpoſe, (*Anno* 1399.) and taking his Signet from his Finger, put it upon *Bolingbroke*'s, deſiring he might be his Heir: Which Reſignation was immediately ratify'd in Parliament, and the depos'd King remov'd to *Leeds*-Caſtle, in *Kent*, and thence to *Pontefract*; (to the End, that by often changing his Reſidence, he might be the more ſecretly diſpatch'd, or the more uncertainly found) where, 'tis ſaid, he was ſerv'd with coſtly Meats, but not ſuffer'd to eat, and dy'd of forc'd Famine; others, that of a voluntary ſtarving of himſelf: But one Author, with more Certainty, aſſures us he was baſely murder'd. For King *Henry*, after he had defeated the Conſpirators

that

that deſign'd his Death, and the Reſtoration of King *Richard*, ſitting at his Table, ſeem'd very penſive, and made Uſe of theſe Words, *Have I no faithful Friend that will deliver me of him, whoſe Life will breed Deſtruction to me, and Diſturbance to the Kingdom?*

Upon which Speech, one Sir *Pierce*, of *Exton*, immediately departed the Preſence, and with eight Men in his Company went ſtrait to *Pomfret*; who being all arm'd, enter'd the Room where King *Richard* was at Dinner, who apprehending their Deſign, advanc'd to the foremoſt, and wreſting the *Bill* out of his Hands, ſlew four of his Aſſailants; but, at length, being forc'd toward his Chair, upon which Sir *Pierce*, their Leader, ſtood, he with his Axe ſtruck out his Brains; which happen'd, according to this Author, on St. *Valentine*'s Day, *Anno* 1399. 1 *Henry* IV. after he had reign'd Twenty-two Years and upwards. Who never having any Iſſue, ſhortens our Account of him in this Work.

Being thus moſt treacherouſly and baſely murder'd, his Body was embalm'd, and cover'd with Lead; and being brought to St. *Paul*'s, *London*, was there expos'd for three Days to publick View, and afterwards obſcurely bury'd at *Langley*, in *Hertfordſhire*; but by the Appointment of King *Henry* V. remov'd from thence, and ſolemnly interr'd in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*, himſelf, and the groſs of the Nobility, attending the Exequies. He alſo erected for him, and his firſt Queen *Anne*, a magnificent Tomb of grey Marble, on the South-ſide of the Chappel of the Kings, at the Head of King *Edward* III. with their Portraitures lying thereon of Copper gilt.

HENRY

HENRY IV.

King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*.

THIS *Henry*, as I have obſerv'd, was the only Son of *John* of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, fourth Son of King *Edward* III, by *Blanch* his firſt Wife, Daughter, and at length, Heir to *Henry*, Earl of *Lancaſter*, ſecond Son of *Edmond*, Sirnam'd *Crook-back*, the firſt Earl of *Lancaſter*, ſecond Son of King *Henry* III. He was Sirnam'd of *Bolingbroke*, in *Lincolnſhire*, where he had his Birth, about the Year 1366.

In a Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, the Ninth of *Richard* II. his Couſin *German*, he was created Earl of *Derby*; and taking to Wife *Mary de Bohun*, the younger Daughter and Co-heir to *Humphrey*, Earl of *Hereford*, *Eſſex*, and *Northampton*, and Conſtable of *England*; enjoy'd in her Right, the Earldoms of *Hereford* and *Northampton*, the Lordſhip of *Brecknock*, and the Patronage of *Lanthony*. By which Wife, who liv'd not to be Queen, he had a numerous and royal Offspring, which will be ſeen hereafter; dying *Anno* 1394, and Interr'd in the Cathedral Church of *Canterbury*; which Place King *Henry* himſelf, out of a ſincere Love to her, made Choice of for his own Interment.

Whilſt Earl of *Derby*, he ſignaliz'd himſelf in an Expedition he made into *Pruſſia*, where joining his Forces, with thoſe of the grand Maſter of *Pruſſia* and *Liſeland*, he routed the Army of *Skirgal*, King of *Lithuania*; and afterwards cooping up the ſaid King, in the City of *Wills*, he aſſaulted the Place, and ſet up his Standard on the Wall, and took it, and afterwards return'd Home with great Glory and Reputation.

In 22 *Rich.* II. he was created Duke of *Hereford*; and not long after, being accus'd by *Thomas Mowbray*, Duke of *Norfolk*, of High Treaſon; he challeng'd the ſaid Duke to ſingle Combat, and both appear'd at the Time and Place appointed, but were ſuddenly ſtopp'd; *Norfolk* baniſh'd for Life, and this Duke for ten Years.

How he attain'd the Crown, the Reader has heard already, under the Chapter of *Richard* II, his Predeceſſor; ſoon after which, his Coronation enſu'd, being very Magnificent, and the Crown, by Parliament, entail'd on him, and the Heirs of his Body, lawfully begotten.

The ſame Year, in another Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, ſeveral Acts, made in the Reign of *Richard* II, were repeal'd, the Earl of *Warwick* was releas'd out of Priſon, the Lord *Arundel* reſtor'd to his Honour and Eſtate; and ſeveral, who had been baniſh'd by *Richard*, recall'd. Accuſations were likewiſe exhibited in Parliament, againſt many great Men, for conſpiring againſt the new King, who prudently wav'd them all, as not yet knowing how to truſt the Temper of the People.

And to moderate the hard Opinions of foreign Princes, as well as his Subjects at home, concerning the Depoſition of King *Richard*, Ambaſſadors were ſent to moſt Places; moſt of which, not much concern'd in the Matter, were eaſily ſatisfy'd; but *France*, who had lately marry'd a Daughter to King *Richard*, prepar'd an Army, but before they had enter'd on Action, hearing of King *Richard*'s Death, their Forces were disbanded.

Thus he became ſafe Abroad; but King *Richard* being yet unmurther'd, and many of the Nobility having it in their Hearts to reſtore him, a great Conſpiracy was form'd againſt him; which was, to invite him to a Tournament at *Oxford*, and there procure his Death, which being happily, and by accident, diſcover'd to King *Henry*, he forbore coming; and the confederate Lords perceiving their Plot was diſcover'd, ſet up one to perſonate King *Richard*, and had recourſe to Arms, but were defeated at *Cirenciſter*, ſeveral of them Executed, and the King freed from the Fears of them.

The

The next Year he was again diſturb'd, by the Rebellion of *Owen Glendour*, and the In-roads of the *Scots*; but the latter was diſſipated, by giving the Battle of *Hallydown-Hill*; and *Glendour* ſolliciting Aid from the *French* was diſappointed, and his Rebellion came to little.

King HENRY, having been now a Widower nine Years, took to his ſecond Wife, *Joan* of *Navarre*, Daughter of *Charles* II. King of *Navarre*, and Count of *Eureux*, Sirnam'd the *Bad*; Relict of *John*, Earl of *Montfort*, the valiant Duke of *Britain*, whom he eſpous'd at *Wincheſter*, in the Year 1403, and caus'd her to be Crown'd at *Weſtminſter* ſoon after. She outliv'd the King her Husband many Years, and dy'd without Iſſue by him, at *Havering*, in the Bower, in *Eſſex*, Anno 1437, 15 *Hen.* 6. and was Interr'd at *Canterbury*, where her Effigies is ſtill to be ſeen, lying on the right Hand of King *Henry* IV. her Husband, upon his Monument there.

The ſame Year of King *Henry*'s laſt Marriage, began that memorable Rebellion of *Hotſpur*, and *Owen Glendour*, happily overcome at the Battle of *Shrewſbury*; after which, except ſome trifling Expeditions by the *French* and *Scots*, King *Henry* Reign'd in Peace; but Hiſtorians tell us, he wanted that of *Mind*; reflecting on the Effuſion of Blood, he had occaſion'd, by his unjuſt ſeizing the Crown; to expiate which, he reſolv'd upon a Cruſado to *Jeruſalem*, and mighty Preparations were made for it, there intending to end his Days, having been told by a Soothſayer, *That in* Jeruſalem *he ſhould die*; which in ſome Meaſure, it ſeems, was verify'd; for being at his Prayers in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*, before the Shrine of St. *Edward*, he was ſeiz'd with an Apoplexy, in which Fit, being remov'd to the Abbot's Houſe, and there coming to himſelf, he haſtily ask'd where he was? and being anſwer'd, that the Place he was in, was call'd the *Jeruſalem* Chamber; he immediately ſaid, *Lord, have Mercy upon me, for here I muſt die*; as indeed it fell out, on the Twentieth of *March*, 1412, in the Fourteenth Year of his Reign.

Having

Having commanded, all the time of his Sickneſs, that the Crown ſhould lie by him, Prince *Henry* ſuppoſing him Dead, took it away; which the King, recovering, ask'd for, and had it reſtor'd by his Son, wiſhing him a long Life to wear it, whereto he is ſaid to anſwer, ſighing, *What Right I had to it, God knows!* the Prince replying, *Whatever Right you had, after your Deceaſe, my Sword ſhall maintain it mine: Well*, ſaid the King, *I refer all to God; but on my Bleſſing, be ſure to Adminiſter impartially, and uſe Mercy*; and turning about, added, *God bleſs thee, and have Mercy upon me*, and ſo departed.

His Body, with the higheſt Funeral Pomp, was convey'd to *Feverſham*, by Water, and thence by Land, to *Canterbury*, where it was ſolemnly Interr'd, and his Obſequies perform'd on *Trinity-Sunday*, in the Preſence of King *Henry* V. and many of his Nobles. His Tomb is of Alabaſter gilt, and ſeems to have been erected by *Joan* of *Navarre*, his ſecond Wife, whoſe Effigies lies thereon on his right Hand, plac'd between two Pillars, on the *North* ſide of the Chapel of St. *Thomas* of *Becket*, oppoſite to the Monument of *Edward* the black Prince, and embelliſh'd with Eſcutcheons, *&c.*

The Children he had by *Mary de Bohun*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Humphrey*, Earl of *Hereford*, *&c.* are as follows:

HENRY, of LANCASTER, Sirnam'd of *Monmouth*, his Son and Succeſſor, by the Name of *Henry* V. of whom in his Place.

THOMAS, of LANCASTER, ſecond Son, was, in the firſt Year of *Henry* IV, his Father, conſtituted Steward of *England*; and four Years after, Lord of *Ireland*, for the Term of three Years, *Anno* 1403. In the thirteenth Year of his ſaid Father's Reign, he was created Earl of *Albemarle*, and Duke of *Clarence*. He was likewiſe made Preſident of the Council, after his Brother Prince *Henry* was diſmiſs'd from that Office for ſtriking the Lord Chief Juſtice.

In the Reign of *Henry* V, his Brother, he had likewiſe the Offices of Conſtable of the King's Hoſt, and

and Lieutenant-General of his Armies in *France* and *Normandy*, but was a Man, ſay our Hiſtorians, of a violent, and obſtinate Diſpoſition, which his Father was ever us'd to fear would make him a Diſturber of the Government, but was indeed, the Occaſion of his Fall, for being betray'd by his Scout-Maſter, who reported the Number of the Enemy to be far leſs than they were, he precipitated himſelf into a Battel at *Baugy*, contrary to the Advice and Opinion of his Officers and Friends; for leaving his Bill-Men and Archers behind him, which were the Chief of his Strength, he haſtily march'd againſt the Enemy with his few Horſe.

The ſudden Approach of the Duke of *Clarence*, forc'd the *Scots* into the Church of *Baugy*, where, however, they reſolutely defended themſelves; which gave Time to the reſt of the Enemy, who had taken the Alarm, to Man the Bridge, and encloſe the Duke; which he ſeeing, and finding no Poſſibility to diſingage himſelf, diſmounted and came to Blows with *Bachquhanan*, General of the *Scots* and *French* Armies, who was follow'd with two Hundred Horſe, where both ſides fighting with equal Ardour and Bravery, *Clarence* gave eminent Proof of his great Courage, 'till ſuch time as he was going to remount his Horſe, a *Scots* Officer wounded him in the Face with his Launce, and threw him to the Ground, being the firſt *Engliſh* that was there ſlain. He had that Day on his Helmet, a Circlet enrich'd with precious Stones, which being taken by a *Scot*, was ſold to *John Steward* of *Derby*, for a thouſand Angels. Many of the Nobility, tho' they approv'd not his Conduct, yet reſolutely accompany'd him in his Death.

The *Engliſh* Army, under the Earl of *Salisbury*, coming ſomewhat too late, had not an Opportunity to revenge this Blow; for the *French* Army, upon their advancing, preſently gave Ground; whereby, however, the Body of the Duke of *Clarence* was recover'd, and (with the reſt of Note) convey'd into *England*, and Inter'd in St. *Michael*'s Chappel, in the Cathedral of *Canterbury*; where his Effigies in

Alabaſter, lying on the right Hand of his Dutcheſs, *Margaret*, is to be ſeen.

Which MARGARET, his Wife, was the third Daughter of *Thomas Holland*, and Siſter, and Coheir to *Edmond Holland*, both Earls of *Kent*, Relict of *John Beaufort*, Duke of *Somerſet*; who ſurviving this Duke her Husband, erected the Monument aforeſaid, but by him had no Iſſue; I find, however, a Natural that he had, nam'd

Sir JOHN of Clarence, but not mention'd by whom, frequently call'd in Records, John the Baſtard of Clarence. He was one of thoſe that accompany'd the Corps of his ſaid Father from Baugy, to his Interment at Canterbury. To this John, King Henry VI, made a Grant of the Manors of Esker, Newcaſtle, Lyons, Cromelyn, and Taſſard in Ireland, by Patent, dated in the ſixth Year of his Reign.

JOHN of LANCASTER, third Son of King *Henry* IV, to whom his Father granted the Office of Conſtable of *England*, in the fourth Year of his Reign; which Office was confirm'd to him, 11 *Henry* IV.

In a Parliament held at *Leiceſter*, 2 *Henry* V, his Brother, he was created Earl of *Kendal*, and Duke of *Bedford*, during Life only; but King *Henry* VI, his Nephew, in the eleventh of his Reign, confirm'd thoſe Honours to him, and the Heirs Male of his Body for ever.

Upon King *Henry* the Vth's Expedition into *France*, to recover his Rights there, he appointed this *John* his Brother, Lieutenant of the Kingdom, during his Abſence, *Anno* 1415, 3 of the ſaid *Henry* V.

In the 14th of *Henry* VI, he Knighted the Prince, and was Regent of *France*, uſing in his Stile theſe ſeveral Titles; *John*, Regent of *France*, Duke of *Bedford*, *Anjou*, and *Alenzon*, Earl of *Mayenne*, *Richmond*, *Kendal*, and Conſtable of *England*.

This *John*, Duke of *Bedford*, as Conſtable of *England*, determin'd the Controverſy between *Reginald* Lo

Lord *Grey*, of *Ruthyn*, and Sir *Edward Haſtings*, Knight, on bearing the Arms of *Haſtings*. At the winning of *Vernoil*, he took the Duke of *Alenzon* Priſoner, and after routed the *French* Army, of whom he made great Slaughter.

In the Year 1432, he Crown'd King *Henry* VI, his Nephew, at *Paris*, and there dy'd, near two Years after, *viz.* 14 *Henry* VI; whoſe Corps being from thence, convey'd to *Roan*, was there ſolemnly Interr'd in a Tomb of black Marble, without any Figure or Inſcription thereon. A Tablet of Braſs ſtill remains affix'd to the Pillar, at the Foot of the ſame Tomb, containing his Epitaph; over which ſtood his Eſcutcheon of Arms, of Silver, which is torn away, within the Garter, betwixt two *Oſtrich*'s Feathers, and underneath a Root is repreſented, which the Prieſts call, *La Racine de Betfort*.

King *Lenis* XI, being counſell'd by ſome, who were Enemies to this Duke's Glory, to deface his Tomb, is ſaid to have us'd the following generous Expreſſion: *What Honour ſhall it be either to us or you, to break this Monument, and to rake out of the Earth the Bones of one who in his Life-time neither my Father, nor any of your Progenitors, with all their Puiſſance, were ever once able to make fly one Foot backwards? That by his Strength, Policy and Wit, kept them all out of the principal Dominions of* France, *and out of this noble Dutchy of* Normandy? *Wherefore, I ſay, firſt, God ſave his Soul, and let his Body reſt in Quiet, which when he was living, would have diſquieted the proudeſt of us all. And as for his Tomb, which I aſſure you is not ſo worthy as his Acts deſerve, I account it an Honour to have him remain in my Dominions.* A Speech no leſs glorious to him it was ſpoke by, than to the Perſon it was ſpoke of.

This Duke was juſtly accounted one of the beſt Generals that ever the Line of *Plantagenet* produc'd, and with whom, as an eminent Author obſerves, was bury'd all the *Engliſh* Mens good Fortune in *France*.

He had two Wives, the firſt of which was *Anne*, Daughter of *John*, Duke of *Burgundy*, whom he marry'd *Anno* 1423; ſhe was his Wife

nine Years, and then dy'd in Child-bed at *Paris*; her Infant not long ſurviving her, and was Interr'd in the Church of *Celeſtines* in that City, near the Chapel of *Orleans*, where her Monument of black Marble, with her Protraiture thereon, is ſtill to be ſeen.

His ſecond Wife was *Jaquetta*, Daughter of *Peter*, of *Luxemburgh*, Earl of St. *Paul*, whom he eſpous'd, in the ſeventeenth Year of her Age, but had no Iſſue by her; after whoſe Death, ſhe was re-marry'd to Sir *Richard Woodvile*, after Earl *Rivers*, for which the ſaid Sir *Richard* had a Pardon from King *Henry* VI, *Anno* 15, *Henry* VI.

HUMPHREY of LANCASTER, fourth and youngeſt Son of King *Henry* IV, and *Mary de Bohun*, his firſt Wife; was in Parliament, 2 King *Henry* V, his Brother, created Earl of *Pembroke*, and Duke of *Glouceſter*. The Reverſion of which Earldom of *Pembroke*, in caſe this Duke ſhould die without Heirs of his Body, was granted to *William de la Pole*, Earl of *Suffolk*, and *Alice* his Wife, and to the Heirs Male of their Bodies; which after the Death of Duke *Humphrey*, they came to enjoy accordingly.

In the 4th of *Henry* V, he had the Office of Conſtable of *Dover-Caſtle*, and Warden of the Cinque-Ports, granted him for Term of Life; and in the firſt of *Henry* VI, his Nephew was, by Parliament, made Protector of the King and Realm during the King's Minority, which laſted fifteen Years; and the ſame Year, *Anno* 1422, was conſtituted Chamberlain of *England* during Pleaſure; appointed after Steward of *England*, for that King's Coronation, *viz.* 8 *Henry* VI, and in the fourteenth of that Reign, was created Earl of *Flanders* for Life.

This *Humphrey* was, for his many rare and excellent Qualities, entitl'd, *The Good*; and for his Juſtice, *Father of his Country*; but after he had govern'd the Kingdom under King *Henry* VI, his Nephew, twenty-five Years, with the higheſt Commendations of Praiſe, and to the Satisfaction of all Men; he was by the Envy of *Margaret*, of *Anjou*, his Nephew's Queen, brought to his End at St. *Edmond's-Bury*,

Bury in *Suffolk*, where, in a Parliament held *Anno* 1446, he was arreſted for High Treaſon; and certain of the King's Houſhold being appointed to guard him, he was, not many Days after his Seizure, ſtrangled to Death, without Tryal: At what Time his Body was ſhewn to the Lords and Commons, as if he had been taken off by the Palſy, or an Impoſthume.

Whatever Apology was made for his Death, it was ſoon after puniſh'd from Heaven on thoſe who had practis'd it; for the Support of the *Lancaſtrian* Cauſe being gone, it made Way for the Deſigns of *Richard*, Duke of *York*, and the dethroning King *Henry* VI.

The Body of this good Duke, being dead, was convey'd from St. *Edmonds-Bury*, and ſolemnly interr'd in the Abbey of St. *Albans*, (tho' the common Error is, that he was bury'd at St. *Paul*'s, *London*, the Tomb of Sir *John Beauchamp* being miſtaken for his) where he has a magnificent Monument of Free-ſtone, adorn'd with the Figures of his Royal Anceſtors, with his Arms, *&c.*

He was the Builder of the Divinity-School at *Oxford*, as alſo his Manor-Houſe, at *Eaſt Greenwich*, in *Kent*; and was a generous Benefactor to the Abbey of St. *Albans*.

This Duke *Humphrey* marry'd two Wives, the firſt of which was *Jacquelin*, or *Jacoba*, Daughter and Heir to *William*, Duke of *Bavaria*, who had, it ſeems, been betroth'd before to *John*, Duke of *Brabant*, and by much ado was divorc'd from Duke *Humphrey*; and by him left at her Town of *Mons*, in *Henault*, to return to her firſt Husband *Brabant*, that Marriage having been pronounc'd lawful by Pope *Martin* V. Upon which Marriage, *Glouceſter* us'd theſe Titles:

HUMPHREY, *by the Grace of God, Son, Brother, and Uncle to Kings, Duke of* Glouceſter, *Earl of* Henault, Holland, Zealand, *and* Pembroke, *Lord of* Friezeland, *Great Chamberlain of* England, *Protector and Defender of the ſaid Realm and Church of* England.

Soon after his Divorce, he marry'd to his ſecond

Wife *Eleanor Cobham*, Daughter of *Reginald*, Lord *Cobham*, of *Sterborough*; whereby he made her ſome Amends for the unlawful Familiarity that had paſs'd between them formerly. This Dutcheſs *Eleanor*, about five Years before the Murder of her Husband, *Anno* 18 *Henry* VI. was convented for Witchcraft and Sorcery, and after indicted for Treaſon, at *Guild-Hall, London*; ſome Part of which Charge ſhe confeſs'd, and was put to ſolemn Penance for the ſame three ſeveral Times, and laſtly, committed to perpetual Impriſonment, in the *Iſle of Man*. By neither of which Wives he had any Iſſue; but I find he had a natural Daughter, (tho' it is not ſaid by whom) who was call'd

ANTIGONE, and was, as appears by Record, marry'd to Henry Grey, Earl of Tanquervile, and Lord Powys, Son of Sir John Grey, Captain of Maunt, created Earl of Tanquervile, 6 Henry V. by Joan his Wife, Daughter and Co-heir to Edward Charlton, Lord Powys. This Antigone, by Henry, Earl of Tanquervile, her Husband, had Iſſue, Richard Grey, Lord Powys, and Elizabeth Grey, the Wife of Sir Roger Kynaſton, Knight.

Which RICHARD GREY, *Lord* Powys, *was Father of* John Grey, *Lord* Powys; *and* Elizabeth Grey, *marry'd to* John Ludlow, *of* Stokeſey *and* Hodnet, *in the County of* Salop, *Eſq*; John Grey, *Lord* Powys, *took to Wife*, Anne, *Daughter of* William Herbert, *Earl of* Pembroke, *and had Iſſue by her*, John Grey, *Lord* Powys, *who took to Wife*, Margaret, *Daughter of* Edward, *Lord* Dudley, *and had Iſſue*, Edward Grey, *the laſt Lord* Grey *of that Family, who marry'd* Anne, *Daughter of* Charles Brandon, *Duke of* Suffolk; *but dy'd without lawful Iſſue.*

JOHN LUDLOW, *aforeſaid*, *by* Elizabeth Grey *his Wife, great Aunt to the laſt Lord* Powys, *had Iſſue*, John Ludlow, *of the Place aforeſaid, their Son and Heir, who dy'd without Iſſue*; *and two Daughters*, Anne, *marry'd to* Thomas Vernon, *ſecond Son of* Henry Vernon, *of* Haddon, *in the County of* Derby, *Eſq*; *and had*

had Iſſue by him, Thomas Vernon, *of* Stokeſey, *Eſq; Father of* Henry Vernon, *of the ſame Place, Eſq; the laſt of that Line.*

ALICE LUDLOW, the younger Daughter of *John Ludlow*, Eſq; and *Elizabeth Grey*, was the Wife of *Humphry Vernon*, third Son of *Henry Vernon*, Eſq; before-nam'd, Brother to her Siſter's Husband, and by him had Iſſue, *George Vernon*, of *Hodnet*, in the ſame County, Eſq; Father of *John Vernon*, of *Hodnet*, Eſq; who by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Siſter to *Walter Devereux*, Earl of *Eſſex*, had Iſſue, † Sir *Robert Vernon*, of *Hodnet*, Knight, and *Elizabeth Vernon*, Wife of *Henry Wriotheſeley*, Earl of *Southampton*, by whom he had Iſſue, *James*, who dy'd young, and † *Thomas Wriothiſeley*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treaſurer of *England*, and three Daughters, *Penelope*, *Anne*, and *Elizabeth*.

PENELOPE the eldeſt, was marry'd to *William*, Lord *Spencer* of *Wormleighton*, Father of *Henry*, created Earl of *Sunderland* by King *Charles* I, in the 19th of his Reign, for his ſignal Loyalty ſhewn in the Civil War, and ſlain in his Service, at the Battel of *Newberry*, *Anno* 1643, being ſucceeded by *Robert Spencer*, late Earl of *Sunderland*, who marry'd *Anne Digby*, ſecond Daughter of *George*, the laſt Earl of *Briſtol*, by whom he had Iſſue, *Robert*, Lord *Spencer*, who dy'd in *France* unmarry'd, *Charles*, now Earl of *Sunderland*; and two Daughters, *Anne* the firſt Wife of *James*, late Duke of *Hamilton* and *Brandon*, by whom he had no Iſſue, and *Elizabeth*, the Wife of the Earl of *Clincarty*, in *Ireland*. *Charles*, now Earl of *Sunderland*, marry'd to his firſt Wife, the Lady *Arabella*, fifth and youngeſt Daughter of *Henry Cavendiſh*, Duke of *Newcaſtle*, and had Iſſue by her a Daughter *Frances*, living unmarry'd; and to his ſecond Wife, the Lady *Anne Churchil*, ſecond Daughter and Co-heir to *John*, Duke of *Marlborough*, by whom he hath had Iſſue, *Robert*, Lord *Spencer*, who dy'd an Infant; *Robert*, now Lord *Spencer*, born 1702, *Charles*, *John*, and *Anne*.

† Which THOMAS WRIOTHESELEY, Earl of *Southampton*, and Lord Treaſurer, marry'd three Wives; firſt, *Rachel*, Daughter of *Daniel de Maſſey*, Baron of *Rouvigny*, Siſter to the Marquis *de Rouvigny*, Father of *Henry*, now Earl of *Galway*, by whom he had Iſſue two Sons, *Charles* and *Henry*, who dy'd young; and three Daughters, *Elizabeth*, Wife of *Edward Noel*, Earl of *Gainsborough*, Father by her of *Wriotheſeley-Baptiſt*, Earl of *Gainsborough*, who left Iſſue two Daughters, his Co-heirs, *Elizabeth*, marry'd to *Henry*, now Earl of *Portland*, and hath Iſſue by him two Sons and one Daughter, *William*, Lord Viſcount *Woodſtock*, *Henry*, and *Frances*; and *Rachel Noel*, *Henry* Duke of *Beaufort*.

RACHEL WRIOTHESELEY, ſecond Daughter of *Thomas*, Earl of *Southampton*, was marry'd firſt to *Francis*, Lord *Vaughn*, Son and Heir apparent of *Richard*, Earl of *Carbery*, and Baron *Vaughn*, by whom ſhe had no Iſſue; and ſecondly, to *William*, Lord *Ruſſel*, Son of *William*, Earl, after Duke of *Bedford*, by whom ſhe had Iſſue, one Son and two Daughters, *Wriotheſeley*, late Duke of *Bedford* who marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Heir of *John Howland*, Eſq; and had Iſſue, *Wriotheſeley*, now Duke of *Bedford*, a Minor, born 1708. *William*, who dy'd an Infant, *Rachel*, and *Elizabeth*. *Rachel Wriotheſeley*, eldeſt Daughter, marry'd to *William*, now Duke of *Devon*, and hath Iſſue, *William*, Lord Marquis of *Hartington*, *James*, *Charles*, *John*, *Mary*, *Rachel*, *Elizabeth*, and *Katherine*; and *Katherine Wriotheſeley*, ſecond Daughter, marry'd to *John*, now Duke of *Rutland*, whoſe Iſſue is ſpoke of elſewhere.

To his ſecond Wife, *Thomas*, Earl of *Southampton*, marry'd *Elizabeth*, Daughter and Co-heir to *Francis Leigh*, Earl of *Chicheſter*, and had Iſſue four Daughters, *Audrey*, who dy'd unmarry'd, *Penelope* dy'd young; *Elizabeth*, marry'd to *Joceſline Percy*, the eleventh and laſt Earl of *Northumberland*, and ſecondly, to *Ralph*, late Duke of *Montague*, by the former of which ſhe had Iſſue one Son, *Henry*, who dy'd an Infant; and two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, firſt marry'd to *Henry*, Lord *Ogle*, Son and Heir apparent to *Henry*

ry Cavendiſh, Duke of *Newcaſtle*; ſecondly, to *Thomas Thynne*, of *Long Leate*, Eſq; by neither of which ſhe had Iſſue; and thirdly, to *Charles Seymour*, the preſent Duke of *Somerſet*, of whom we ſhall ſpeak preſently; and another *Penelope Wriotheſeley*, who dy'd young.

By his third Wife, *Frances*, Daughter of *William Seymour*, Duke of *Somerſet*, Widow of *Richard*, Viſcount *Molineux*, this *Thomas*, Earl of *Southampton*, had no Iſſue.

†Sir ROBERT VERNON, Knight, of *Hodnet* aforeſaid, by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of Sir *Robert Needham*, of *Shavington*, in the County of *Salop*, Knight, had Iſſue, Sir *Henry Vernon*, of *Hodnet*, created Baronet, 12 *Car.* 2. and dy'd, *Anno* 1676. leaving Iſſue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter and Heir to *Richard White*, of *Angleſey*, Knight, Sir *Thomas Vernon*, of *Hodnet*, Baronet, his only Son, and *Elizabeth Vernon*, marry'd to *Robert Cholmondely*, Eſq; (Son and Heir apparent to *Thomas Cholmondeley*, of *Vale Royal*, in the County-Palatine of *Cheſter*, Eſq;) who dy'd *Vita Patris*; by whom ſhe had Iſſue one Daughter, *Elizabeth*, marry'd to *John Atherton*, of *Bewſley*, in the County of *Northampton*, Eſq; and hath Iſſue by her, one Son and two Daughters, *Rickard*, *Elizabeth*, and *Frances*, all in their Minority.

Sir THOMAS VERNON, Baronet, aforeſaid, Son and Heir of Sir *Robert*, was one of the Tellers of the *Exchequer*, in the Reign of King *Charles* II. and dy'd, *Anno* 168⅔. He marry'd to his firſt Wife, *Elizabeth*, eldeſt Daughter of *Thomas Cholmondeley*, of *Vale Royal*, Eſq; before-nam'd, by whom he had no Iſſue; and ſecondly, *Mary*, Daughter of *George Kirk*, Eſq; one of the Grooms of the Bed-Chamber to King *Charles* II. and Siſter to *Diana*, Counteſs of *Oxford*, by whom he had Iſſue one Son and two Daughters, Sir *Richard Vernon*, Baronet, *Diana*, and *Henrietta*, all yet unmarry'd.

Having thus done with *Humphrey* Duke of *Glouceſter*, fourth and youngeſt Son of King *Henry* IV. and

his

his Deſcendents, I am to ſpeak of the Daughters of the ſaid King, *viz.*

BLANCH of LANCASTER, elder Daughter, was in the Year 1402, nobly attended to *Cologne*, and there marry'd to *Lewis*, ſurnam'd *Barbatus*, afterwards Duke of *Bavaria*; and, after his Death, was eſpous'd to the King of *Arragon*; and out-living him alſo, was a third Time marry'd to the Duke of *Barr*, but dy'd without Iſſue by any of them.

PHILIPPA of LANCASTER, ſecond and youngeſt Daughter, was in the Year 1405, and the fifth of her Father's Reign, ſent into *Denmark*, and there eſpous'd to *John*, King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, but dy'd without Iſſue, ſo that little Mention is made of either of theſe Siſters in Hiſtory.

HENRY V.

King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*.

THis heroick Prince was born at *Monmouth*, in the Marches of *South Wales*, (and from that Place had his Surname) in the Year 1388, in the 11th of *Richard* 2. his Father being then only Earl of *Derby*, *&c.* His younger Years were employ'd in Literature, in the Academy of *Oxford*, where in *Queen's College* he was a Student, under the Tuition of his half Uncle, *Henry Beaufort*, the Cardinal, then Chancellor of that Univerſity.

In the Time of his Father's Exile, King *Richard* II. took him with him into *Ireland*, and caus'd him to be impriſon'd in the Caſtle of *Trim*; but his Father depoſing

depoſing that King, ſoon releas'd him, then twelve Years of Age: Soon after which, he had the Crown entail'd on him in Parliament, and was therefore created Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwall*, and Earl of *Cheſter*; and had the Title of Duke of *Aquitain* conferr'd on him, in order to obtain a Marriage for him with the young Queen *Iſabel*, Wife of the late depos'd King.

From *Oxford* he was call'd to Court, and *Thomas Percy*, Earl of *Worceſter*, appointed his Governor, and made Preſident of the Council. The early Appearances of Valour in him were very perſpicuous, which he ſhew'd in the famous Battel of *Shrewsbury*; where his Behaviour was ſuch, as juſtly gain'd him the Praiſe of the whole Army, which he ſeconded by his vigorous Purſuit of *Owen Glandour*, whom he drove for Shelter to the vaſt Mountains and Deſarts of *Wales*, where he periſh'd miſerably, without daring to appear in the Field, tho' the Prince had then ſcarce arriv'd to the 16th Year of his Age.

Being free from the Oeconomy of his Tutors, he fell into ſome little Diſorders, occaſion'd by the Heat of Blood in the wild Sallies of Youth; which he rather committed out of Pleaſure, than any Inclination to Vice or Immorality, being charg'd with no leſs than Theft, but principally of robbing the Receivers of his Father's Rents, which he generally reſtor'd to thoſe he had injur'd in the Foot of their Accounts.

His ſtriking the Lord Chief Juſtice, was a Crime incontinently aton'd for, by a quiet Submiſſion to his Judgment, and a formal Impriſonment; which however, did not ſatisfy the King his Father, who reſenting this Indignity offer'd to one who repreſented him, diſmiſs'd his Son from the Office of Preſident of the Council, and, in his Stead, plac'd his ſecond Son, *Thomas*, Duke of *Clarence*, to the great Mortification of the Prince; who finding he had not only drawn on himſelf the Anger of his Tutor, but likewiſe the ill Will of many of the People, he reſolv'd on an entire Reformation, by which he ſoon regain'd the King's Favour, as well as the Hearts of the People, who, on his Father's Death, made it appear

pear how willing they were to approve to his Empire by ſwearing Allegiance to him before his Coronation, (which happen'd *Anno* 1413.) and by granting him a Subſidy, in his firſt Parliament, without asking.

The Glories of his Reign are frequent in all Hiſtories, and not properly the Subject of this Work wherefore I ſhall confine my ſelf to ſpeak at large only of his Marriage and Iſſue.

In the Heighth of his Conqueſts, he demanded with the Crown of *France*, the Lady *Katherine* Daughter of *Charles* VI. King of that Realm; which after the utter Defeat of *Charles* the *Dauphin*, was readily comply'd with; Ambaſſadors were ſent to him, then at *Roan*, from the King and Queen of *France*, and withal a Letter privately from the Princeſs herſelf: Theſe invited the King with all Speed to *Troys*, in *Campaigne*, there to receive Satisfaction to his Demands, and be eſpous'd to the Lady *Katherine*; where, on his Arrival, he was met by the Queen of *France*, the Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*, and the Princeſs, whom on the twentieth of *May*, *Anno* 1420. King *Henry* affianc'd, and was declar'd Regent of *France*, and Heir to that Crown, and in *June* following was ſolemnly marry'd to her: which in *February* following, being brought into *England*, was crown'd at *Weſtminſter*.

The King returning into *France*, to puſh on the War againſt the Dauphin, who was then (*Anno* 1422) beſieging a Town belonging to the Duke of *Burgundy*, call'd *Coſſiney*, he endeavour'd, by haſty Marches, to relieve it, but not conſidering the hot Seaſon, ſo over-heated himſelf, that he fell ſick of a Fever and Flux, by the way, at a Place, call'd *Suley*; and from thence diſpatch'd, *John*, Duke of *Bedford*, his Brother, to raiſe the Siege, which he performed. The King was remov'd to *Bois de Vincennes*, where his Diſtemper encreaſing, he appointed the Duke of *Bedford* Regent of *France*, and the Duke of *Glouceſter* Protector of *England*, and of his Infant Son's Perſon; exhorting his Nobility to be faithful to him and the Queen his Wife; and departed this Life the twenty-ninth of *Auguſt*, *Anno* 1422, in the thirty-

hirty-fourth Year of his Age, and the tenth of his eign.

His Bowels were forthwith bury'd in the Church f St. *More de Foſſes*; and his Corps being Embalm'd, as accompany'd to *Paris*, and there depoſited in the Church of *Noſtre-Dame*, where his Exequies were perorm'd; from whence he was after convey'd to *Roan*, and there reſting 'till all things were ready, he was by eaſy Journies brought to *Calais*, and ſo to *England*, (the Queen Dowager following all the way at twelve Miles diſtance) where his Exequies having been firſt perform'd at St. *Paul*'s, he was afterwards Interr'd in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*, at the Feet of King *Edward* the Confeſſor, in a little Chapel, ince enlarg'd, and beautify'd with ſeveral Statutes, nd fenc'd with Iron Grates, by King *Henry* VII.

By Queen *Katherine*, who was his Wife little more han two Years, he had Iſſue his only Child,

HENRY, of *Windſor*, who ſucceeded him by the Title of *Henry* VI.

This *Katherine*, after the King's Deceaſe, was marry'd to *Owen ap Meredith*, *ap Tudor*, a *Welch* Gentleman, and then of the Court, deſcended by Iſſue-Male from *Kenan*, the Son of *Coel*, King of *Britain*, and Brother to *Helen*, Mother of *Conſtantine* the Great; the Smallneſs of whoſe Eſtate, was recompenc'd by the Delicacy of his Perſon, being every way a very compleat Gentleman.

The Iſſue ſhe had by this *Owen*, was as follows:

EDMOND TUDOR, Surnam'd of *Hadham*, the Queen his Mother's Manor-Houſe, where he was born. He was created Earl of *Richmond per cincturam Gladii*, *&c.* and to have Place in Parliament after Dukes, in the 31ſt of *Henry* VI, his half Brother; notwithſtanding, *Arthur* Duke of *Britain*, was then living, and us'd that Title. He dy'd 35 *Henry* VI, *Anno* 1456, and was bury'd at *Carmarthen*, in *South-Wales*, from whence his Remains on the Suppreſſion of that Abbey, were remov'd to the Cathedral Church of St. *David*. This *Edmond*, Earl of *Richmond*, marry'd *Margaret*, ſole Daughter and Heir

Heir of *John Beaufort*, Duke of *Somerset*, Son o
John, Earl of *Somerset*, Son of *John*, of *Gaunt*, Duk
of *Lancaster*, fourth Son of King *Edward* III, and by he
had Issue, their only Son, *Henry*, Earl of *Richmond*
afterwards King, by the Title of *Henry* VII. o
whom in his Place.

JASPER TUDOR, second Son of *Owen Tu*
dor, and Queen *Katherine*, Surnam'd of *Hatfield*, th
Place of his Nativity. He was by King *Henry* VI
his half Brother, created, first, Earl of *Pembroke*
and to have Place in Parliament next after his Bro
ther *Edmond*. But King *Edward* IV, attaining th
Crown, this *Jasper* was attainted, and *William*, Lor
Herbert, created Earl of *Pembroke*, in his room, hi
Patent expressing, that he had the Honour for expel
ling *Jasper* the Rebel. But Fortune revolving, by
the recovery of the Crown to King *Henry* VI, thi
Jasper was restor'd to the Earldom of *Pembroke*, *Anno*
1470; but being taken Prisoner at *Barnet-Field*, soon
after he lost his Earldom a second time; which being
surrender'd by the second *William Herbert*, to King
Edward IV. that King gave it to his Son, Prince *Ed*
ward, who enjoy'd it during Life. King *Richard* III
held also this Earldom, 'till the time of his Death
at *Bosworth-Field*, when King *Henry* VII, attaining
the Crown, he not only restor'd this *Jasper*, his Un
cle, to the Earldom of *Pembroke*, but likewise ad
vanc'd him to the Dignity of Duke of *Bedford*, in
the first of his Reign. He was also, by the same
King, constituted high Steward at the Coronation of
his Queen *Elizabeth*. The next Year he made him
Lieutenant of *Ireland*, for one Year; and in the
fifth of his Reign, granted him the Office of Earl
Marshal, and to the Heirs Male of his Body.

His Wife was *Katherine*, Daughter of *Richard*
Widvile, or *Woodvile*, Earl *Rivers*, Widow of *Henry*
Stafford, Duke of *Buckingham*; but dy'd without
Issue by her, the 11th of *Henry* VII, and was bury'd
in the Abbey of *Keynsham*, where he had founded a
Chantry for four Priests, to sing Mass for the Souls
of his Father, *Katherine*, his Mother, and *Edmond*
his elder Brother.

He had a natural Daughter, nam'd HELEN, who was marry'd to William Gardiner, of London, Esq; by whom she had Issue, Stephen Gardiner, Lord Prior of Tinmouth, and after Bishop of Winchester; whose Fame, in the bloody Annals of Persecution, during the Reign of Queen Mary, may be well remember'd.

OWEN TUDOR, third Son of *Owen Tudor*, and Queen *Katherine*, took upon him a religious Habit, in the Abbey of *Westminster*.

HENRY VI.

King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*.

THIS *Henry*, the only Child of King *Henry* V, by *Katherine* of *Valois*, youngest Daughter of *Charles* VI, King of *France*, was born at *Windsor*, from whence he had his Surname, *Anno* 1421, in the ninth Year of his Father's Reign.

He was proclaim'd King under nine Months of Age; the Duke of *Exeter*, and Bishop of *Winchester*, his great Uncles, appointed his Guardians. The Duke of *Bedford* was appointed Regent of *France*, having two valiant Assistants, *Thomas Montague*, Earl of *Salisbury*, and *John*, Lord *Talbot*, after Earl of *Shrewsbury*. At five Years of Age he was Knighted by his Uncle, the Duke of *Bedford*, Regent of *France*; and before he arriv'd to his eighth Year, he was solemnly Crown'd at *Westminster*, on the sixth Day of *November*, *Anno* 1429; and on the seventeenth of *November*, two Years after, being sent for by the Duke Regent, he was Crown'd King of *France*, at *Paris*,

Paris, by *Henry*, Biſhop of *Wincheſter*, his great Uncle, and had Fealty ſworn to him by the *French* Nobility; and ſoon after return'd to *England*.

From which time the *Engliſh* Fortune began to decline in *France*, forewarded by the Difference that happen'd between the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the Duke Regent, and chiefly the Death of the latter; ſo that indeed that whole Kingdom was loſt again to the *French*, during his Reign.

This was ſoon follow'd by the continual Troubles he had with the Duke of *York*, who being in *Ireland*, began to declare his Right to the Crown; but of what paſs'd of this Affair between them, is already ſpoke in the Account of the ſaid *Richard*, Duke of *York*.

York being ſlain at the Battel of *Wakefield*, his Son *Edward*, Earl of *Murch*, takes up the Cudgels, but was defeated by the Queen at St. *Albans*. Upon which, ſhe had the King brought to her, whom ſhe receiv'd with great Joy. But the *Northern* Soldiers pillaging the Soldiers, both terrify'd and diſguſted the City of *London*, who, to preſerve themſelves, admitted the Earl of *Murch* and *Warwick*, to enter *London*, who was then proclaim'd King of *England*, *Anno* 1461. The Queen raiſing new Forces, march'd *Northward*, with King *Henry*, and Prince *Edward*, their Son; but King *Edward* following them, routed theſe Forces at *Towton-Field*; ſo that King *Henry*, with his Queen, who were then at *York*, flew into *Scotland*, where they were promis'd Aſſiſtance; where the Queen, with her Son left him, and ſet Sail for *France*. King *Edward* returning triumphantly to *London*, in a Parliament held at *Weſtminſter*, *Anno* 1461. repeal'd all the Acts of King *Henry* that were prejudicial to his Title.

But Queen *Margaret* having obtain'd Aid of the *French* King, ſail'd again for *England*; but being by Tempeſt driven to *Berwick*, ſhe loſt all her Ships; whereon ſhe apply'd to the *Scots*, and with the King her Husband entering *Northumberland*, ſhe was defeated at *Exham*. King *Henry* eſcap'd again into *Scotland*, and the Queen and Prince into *France*. The King miſerably wandering up and down in Diſguiſe,

was,

was, at length, diſcover'd and taken in *Yorkſhire*, from whence, with his Legs ty'd under the Horſe's Belly, he was met by the Way, and by the Earl of *Warwick* (though now ſecretly become his Friend) committed to the *Tower*.

Here the Tide of Fortune turn'd a little, for *Warwick*, who had engag'd the Duke of *Clarence*, King *Edward*'s Brother, in his Intereſt, rais'd Forces, and, *Anno* 1468, routed thoſe of King *Edward*, at *Hedgecote*. But Sir *Robert Wells*, who commanded for them in *Lincolnſhire*, being defeated at *Stamford*, *Warwick*, and *Clarence*, flew over to *France*, where receiving Aid, they landed again at *Dartmouth*, and march'd *Northward*; whom King *Edward* purſu'd, but finding the People generally inclin'd to them, forſook his Army, and with his Brother *Glouceſter*, came to *Lynn*, and from thence ſail'd into *Flanders*; and left *Warwick* and *Clarence* at Liberty, to reſtore King *Henry*, after he had been a Priſoner in the *Tower* nine Years.

Soon after which, a Parliament was call'd, wherein King *Edward* was declar'd an Uſurper, and the Duke of *Glouceſter* a Traitor, and both their Eſtates were confiſcated to the King. But again Fortune chang'd Hands; for King *Edward*, being furniſh'd with Ships, Men, and Money, lands ſoon after in *Yorkſhire*; from whence, coming to *York*, and finding but cold Entertainment, he thought fit to change his Pretence, and there took his Oath, that he came only to recover his Inheritance, meaning, perhaps, the Crown, with a Salvo to ſave him from Perjury; and in every Place he came, proclaiming King *Henry*; by which means, and the return of his *Brother Clarence*, to his Party, he came to *London*, and was joyfully receiv'd by the Citizens, who deliver'd King *Henry* into his Hands.

Upon this News, *Warwick* advancing to *Barnet*, was there met by King *Edward*, (who had King *Henry* with him as a Priſoner) and was defeated, and himſelf ſlain; by which King *Edward* was again fully reſtor'd to the Crown.

Queen *Margaret* being kept back, by contrary Winds, came too late; and landing at *Weymouth*,

with her Son, Prince *Edward*, endeavour'd to get into *Wales*, to *Jaſper*, Earl of *Pembroke*; but being croſs'd by King *Edward* at *Tewksbury*, was there defeated, ſent Priſoner to *London*, and her Son, Prince *Edward* ſlain, by the Duke of *Glouceſter*. The Queen was afterwards ranſam'd by the *French* King for five Thouſand Crowns.

And now, to make ſure Work, and that King *Henry* might give them no more Trouble; the Duke of *Glouceſter* coming to the Tower, and finding that unhappy Prince at his Devotion, unconcern'd at theſe Diſtractions, drawing his Dagger, ſtabb'd him to the Heart; the Parliament, at that time, having declar'd him an Uſurper, and King *Edward* lawful King, when, not half a Year before, another Parliament had declar'd juſt the quite contrary.

King *Henry*'s Corps, the Day after his Death, was brought to St. *Paul*'s, in an open Coffin, barefac'd; and from thence to *Cherſey-Abbey*, without Prieſt or Clerk, where it was Interr'd; but afterwards, by the Appointment of King *Edward* IV, his Body was remov'd to *Windſor-Caſtle*, and there Interr'd in St. *George*'s Chapel, under a fair Monument, of which there is, at preſent, no Remains. This King was the Founder of *King*'s-*Colledge*, in *Cambridge*, and of *Eaton*, near *Windſor*, nam'd, *Our Lady*; to the Maintenance of which, he gave three Thouſand four hundred Pounds a Year. In his Reign alſo, his Queen, *Margaret*, began the Foundation of *Queen*'s-*Colledge*, in *Cambridge*.

What remains now, is to ſpeak of the Marriage and Iſſue of this King, *Henry* VI. A Match was firſt propos'd for him, with the Earl of *Armigniack*'s Daughter, with whom her Father offer'd the Poſſeſſion of all ſuch Towns and Caſtles as were by him kept in *Aquitane*, and formerly belonging to the King's of *England*, with a large Sum of Money. Which to prevent, the *French* King ſent the Dauphin with a great Army, who not only took the ſad Earl and his Son Priſoners, but likewiſe his two Daughters, ſo that this Match became void.

Soon after which, *Anno* 1444, a Truce being made for eighteen Months, between *England* and *France*; the

the Earl of *Suffolk*, who was one of the Ambaſſadors, ventur'd ſo far beyond his Commiſſion, as to propoſe a Marriage between King *Henry*, and *Margaret*, Daughter of *Reynar*, Duke of *Anjou*, titular King of *Jeruſalem*, *Sicily*, *Aragon*, *&c.* and in which he proceeded ſo far with the King, by commending the great Beauty of the Lady, and ſome other Advantages likely to accrue, that notwithſtanding the repreſentation of the King's Uncle, the Duke of *Glouceſter*, *Suffolk* prevail'd, whereupon he was created Duke of *Suffolk*, and ſent to fetch the Bride; who ſoon after coming into *England*, was at *Southwick*, in *Hampſhire*, marry'd to King *Henry*, *Anno* 1445, and accordingly Crown'd Queen at *Weſtminſter*.

By whom he had Iſſue, only one Son.

EDWARD of LANCASTER, born at *Weſtminſter* *Anno* 1453, and in the Thirty-firſt of his Father's Reign. The next Year he was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Cheſter*; being Duke of *Cornwal* by Birth.

He prov'd a Prince of great Hopes, being early inſtructed in the Rudiments of War, and initiated into Matters of Government. At the Age of Seventeen, to ſtrengthen his Father's Intereſt againſt King *Edward* IV, his Competitor, he was affianc'd, in *France*, to *Anne Nevil*, ſecond Daughter and Coheir to the great Earl of *Warwick*, call'd, *Make-King*. Queen *Margaret*, his Mother, coming from *France*, to ſuccour her Husband, brought this young Daughter with her; when being routed at *Tewksbury*, as is ſaid before, and the Queen and he taken Priſoners, he was, by Sir *Richard Crofts*, brought before the King, who ask'd him, *How he durſt preſume to enter his Dominions, in Arms?* His reſolute Anſwer ſo enrag'd the King, that he ſtruck him on the Mouth with his Gauntlet, and *Richard*, Duke of *Glouceſter*, with his Dagger, ran him to the Heart.

After which, his Body was bury'd without any Solemnity, among the mean and poor Perſons ſlain, in the monaſtical Church of the *Black Fryars*, in *Tewksbury*, and his Widow, *Anne Nevil*, marry'd to *Glouceſter* his Murderer.

EDWARD IV:

King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*.

THIS *Edward*, as I have obſerv'd before, was the eldeſt ſurviving Son of *Richard*, Duke of *York*, ſlain at the Battel of *Wakefield*, by *Cecilie Nevil*, his Wife, Daughter of *Ralph*, Earl of *Weſtmoreland*; born at *Roan*, in *Normandy*, the Twenty-ninth of *April*, *Anno* 1441; and in his Father's Life-time, had the Title of Earl of *March*; through which Earldoms, and the *Mortimer*'s, he deriv'd his Title to the Crown, who having won the Battel of *Mortimer's-Croſs*, near *Hereford*, tho' the Lords, his Confederates, had loſt that of St. *Alban*'s; and by being ſeconded by *Richard Nevil*, the great Earl of *Warwick*, obtain'd the Crown of *England*, which his Father had made Pretentions to; and was Crown'd at *Weſtminſter* the Twenty-ninth of *June*, *Anno* 1461. What is elſe moſt memorable of his Reign, is already related in the Account of King *Henry* VI, as interwoven therein, by an unuſual Alternative, in the Courſe of their Reigns. He had, indeed, ſome Diſputes with the *French*, but of no Conſequence, and ſoon terminated, by an Interview between the two Kings, *Anno* 1474. He would fain have got *Henry*, Earl of *Richmond*, into his Hands, whom he look'd upon with Jealouſy, pretending to marry him to his Daughter *Elizabeth*, (which afterwards happen'd,) and for a Sum of Money, had him once deliver'd to him; but the Earl made his Eſcape, and came to be King of *England*, as we ſhall ſee preſently.

Having a ſecond time proclaim'd War againſt *France*, before he could make Preparations to enter therein, he was prevented by Death, occaſion'd by a *Quartan-Ague*, at his Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the ninth

ninth of *April*, *Anno* 1483. in the Forty-ſecond Year of his Age, and near the Twenty-third of his Reign, and was bury'd at *Windſor*, in the new Chappel of his own Foundation, under a Monument of Steel, poliſh'd, and gilt.

King *Edward* being in the Twenty-third Year of his Age. was adviſ'd by his Council to marry, for the Preſervation of Poſterity; and after ſeveral Offers, no Place was thought ſo convenient to match in, as *France*; nor no Lady, for perſonal good Qualities, and Reaſons of State, as *Bona*, Daughter to *Lewis*, Duke of *Savoy*, and Siſter to the Queen of *France*, and then reſiding in the *French* Court. To treat of which Marriage, the Earl of *Warwick* was immediately diſpatch'd to *France*, where his Propoſals were readily receiv'd, and yielded to.

But Providence, by an uncommon Accident, fruſtrated this Match; for it happen'd in the Interim, that King *Edward* hunting in *Wichfield*-Forreſt, and coming to refreſh himſelf at his Manor of *Grafton*, fell there deſperately in Love with the Lady *Elizabeth Grey*, the young Widow of Sir *John Grey*, of *Groby*; who becoming a Suitor to him for ſome Lands belonging to her Husband, ſlain againſt King *Edward* at the Battel of St. *Albans*, ſhe not only prevail'd with the King, but drew him into an immoderate Suit of Love; which her Vertue refuſing to gratify in the Way of Diſhonour, the King reſolv'd to marry her, which he did very ſoon after, at the ſame Place, *Anno* 1464. And this was the Reaſon that *Warwick* afterwards deſerted his Party, who being then ſoliciting the Match at the *French* Court, look'd on this Action of the King's, as the higheſt Affront and Indignity.

She was the Daughter of Sir *Richard Widvile*, Knight, created after Earl *Rivers*, and was his Queen eighteen Years and upwards, and ſurviv'd him. In the End, living 'till the Reign of King *Henry* VII. ſhe had all her Poſſeſſions ſeiz'd, and liv'd in mean Eſtate in the Abbey of *Bermondſey*, in *Southwark*, to the Time of her Death, which I do not find mention'd, and was bury'd by her laſt Husband King *Edward*, at *Windſor*. She finiſh'd *Queen's-Coll ge*,

in *Cambridge*, begun by her Predeceſſor Queen *Margaret*.

The Iſſue King *Edward* had by this Queen, are as follows.

EDWARD of YORK, eldeſt Son of King *Edward* IV. ſucceeded his Father, and was call'd *Edward* V.

RICHARD of YORK, call'd of *Shrewsbury*, the Place of his Birth, ſecond Son of King *Edward* IV. was in the fourteenth of his Father's Reign, *Anno* 1474. created Duke of *York*, and two Years after, Earl of *Nottingham*, *viz.* 16 *Edward* 4; and in a Month after, Duke of *Norfolk*, and Earl *Warren*. And the next enſuing Year, was eſpous'd to *Anne Mowbray*, the greateſt Match of that Time, Daughter and ſole Heir to *Thomas*, Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl *Warren*, *&c.* whoſe Titles had been conferr'd on this *Richard*. He had afterwards the Office of Lieutenant of *Ireland* granted him for two Years; but was, in his Childhood, murder'd by his Uncle *Glouceſter*, together with his Brother King *Edward* V. as will be ſeen in the Account of that Prince.

GEORGE of YORK, ſurnam'd of *Shrewsbury*, where he was born, third and youngeſt Son of King *Edward* III. dy'd a Child, and was bury'd at *Windſor*.

ELIZABETH of YORK, eldeſt Daughter of King *Edward* IV. was born at *Weſtminſter*, *Anno* 1466. whom her Father intended at firſt to beſtow on *George Nevil*, Duke of *Bedford*, depos'd from that Title, 17 *Edward* 4. She was alſo promis'd in Marriage to the *Dauphin* of *France*, and, in the Court of *France*, call'd Madam the *Dauphineſs*; ſhe was next woo'd by King *Richard* III. her unnatural Uncle; but, in the End, marry'd to King *Henry* VII. and was the Reconciler of the two Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*; of whom more will be ſaid in that Place.

CECILIE

CECILIE of YORK, ſecond Daughter of King *Edward* IV. was ask'd in Marriage by *James*, King of *Scots*, for his Son *James*; which being well approv'd by King *Edward* her Father, and his Council, a good Sum of Money was lent the *Scotch*, on Condition that it ſhould be in King *Edward*'s Choice, at a prefix'd Time, whether his Daughter ſhould marry the Prince, or the Money be repaid. But *Lewis*, the *French* King, occaſioning the Breach of this Alliance, the *Scots* were compell'd by Force to repay the Money, and to deliver *Berwick* into the Hands of the *Engliſh*. And this *Cecilie* was afterwards given in Marriage to *John*, Lord *Welles*, who was created Viſcount *Welles* by King *Henry* VI. by whom ſhe had Iſſue two Daughters, *Elizabeth*, who dy'd without Iſſue, and *Anne Welles*, bury'd at the *Auguſtin Fryers*.

The ſecond Husband of this *Cecilie*, was one *Kyme*, of *Lincolnſhire*, by whom ſhe had no Iſſue, and was interr'd at *Quarera*, in the Iſle of *Wight*.

ANNE of YORK, third Daughter of King *Edward* IV. was eſpous'd to *Thomas Howard*, Duke of *Norfolk*, Earl Marſhal, and Lord Treaſurer, by whom ſhe had a Son, *Thomas Howard*, who dy'd young; herſelf dying without Iſſue ſurviving, was bury'd at *Framlingham*, in *Suffolk*.

BRIDGET of YORK, fourth Daughter of King *Edward* IV. was born at *Eltham*, in the County of *Kent*, *Anno* 1480. In her younger Years, ſhe became a Nun at *Deptford*, where ſhe ended her Days, and was bury'd in the Priory there, *Anno* 8 *Hen.* 5.

MARY of YORK, fifth Daughter of King *Edward* IV. was promis'd in Marriage to the King of *Denmark*, but dy'd before Conſummation, and was bury'd in the Chapel of *Windſor*.

MARGARET of YORK, ſixth Daughter of King *Edward* IV. born *Anno* 1472. dy'd in her Infancy, and was bury'd in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*, in the Chapel of the Kings.

KATHERINE of YORK, ſeventh Daughter of King *Edward* IV. was marry'd to *William Courtney*, Earl of *Devon*; and out-living her Husband ſixteen Years, dy'd at *Tiverton*, in *Devonſhire*, *Anno* 1527. 19 *Henry* 8. and was there interr'd. To whoſe Memory, the Marquis of *Exeter*, her only Son, caus'd a Chapel, and a Tomb, with her Effigies thereon to be erected, by the Side of the high Altar of the Church of *Tiverton*, having Iſſue by Earl *William* one only Child.

Henry Courtney, *who ſucceeded his Father in the Earldom, and was afterwards created Marquis of* Exeter, 17 Henry 8. Anno 1525. *He was once in ſuch Favour with King* Henry, *that when he paſs'd into* France, *he nominated this* Henry *for his Succeſſor; but, at his Return, all this was revok'd; and being accus'd of that Conſpiracy with* Henry Pole, *Lord* Mountague, *and Sir* John Nevil, *for promoting Cardinal* Pole *to the Crown, he loſt his Head on* Tower-Hill, Anno 1538. 30 Hen. 8. *This* Henry *marry'd two Wives, firſt,* Elizabeth Grey, *Daughter and Heir to* John, *Viſcount* Liſle, *by whom he had no Iſſue; and ſecondly,* Gertrude, *Daughter and Co-heir to Sir* William Say, *Knight, who, after her Husband's Deceaſe, was with* Margaret *Counteſs of* Salisbury, *attainted for the aforeſaid Treaſon againſt King* Henry VIII. but not executed; *by which laſt Wife,* Henry, *Marquis of* Exeter, *had Iſſue his only Child.*

Edward Courtney, *who found little Favour from the ſucceeding King* Edward VI. *being one of thoſe who were excepted in the Coronation-Pardon of that Prince, and a State-Priſoner during his Reign. But Queen* Mary *attaining the Crown, ſhe releaſed him from his long Impriſonment, and reſtor'd him to this Earldom. And becauſe it was thought expedient the Queen ſhould marry, in regard of his Royal Deſcent, flouriſhing Youth, and courteous Diſpoſition, he was one of the three propoſed as an Huſband to her; of which Propoſal, ſuch Advantage was taken, as that upon Sentence of* Wyat, *for his Rebellion, raiſed under Colour of oppoſing the Queen's Marriage with King* Philip *of* Spain, *hoping to ſave his Life,* Wyat *traduc'd him for aſpiring to marry the Lady* Elizabeth, *and ſo to depoſe Queen* Mary, *and reign in Right of his intended*

intended Wife; being alſo ſuſpected of the Weſtern *Rebellion, he was impriſon'd in the* Tower. Wyat, *at his Execution afterwards, clearly acquitted him, and ſorrowfully begg'd Pardon for the irreparable Injury; nevertheleſs, he was ſtill detain'd under cloſe Confinement, and remov'd to* Fotheringay, *'till the Year following, when at the Interceſſion of* Philip, *then Husband to Queen* Mary, *he was ſet at Liberty, as was alſo the Princeſs* Elizabeth. *At laſt, this Earl finding himſelf under perpetual Diſtruſts, and upon every Diſorder in Danger of the* Tower, *travell'd beyond Sea, and dy'd at* Padua, *without Iſſue,* 3 *and* 4 Philip *and* Mary, 1556. *not without Suſpicion of Poyſon; by whoſe Death the chief Branch of this illuſtrious Family expir'd, tho' there are ſtill ſome collateral Seeds of it remaining, yet without its priſtine Exaltation,* Courtney, *of* Powderam-Caſtle, *in the County of* Devon, *Baronet, being deſcended in a direct Line* from *Hugh, the ſecond Earl of* Devon.

King *Edward* had two known Concubines, the Lady *Elizabeth, Lucy*, and *Jane Shore*, by the former of which it is ſuppos'd he had the following natural Iſſue.

ARTHUR PLANTAGENET, of whom preſently, and

ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET, the Wife of Sir *Thomas Lumley*, Knight, Son of *George*, Lord *Lumley*, who dying before his Father; left Iſſue, *Richard*, Lord *Lumley*, Father of *John*, Lord *Lumley*, who marry'd *Joan*, Daughter of *Henry*, Lord *Scroope*, of *Bolton*, and had Iſſue, *George Lumley*, Eſq; his only Son, who dying in his Father's Life-time, left Iſſue, *John Lumley*, and two Daughters, *Jane* and *Barbara*; which *John* ſucceeded his Grand-father in the Title of Lord *Lumley*, and marry'd to his firſt Wife, *Jane*, eldeſt of the two Daughters and Co-heirs to *Henry Fitz-Alan*, Earl of *Arundel*, by whom he had Iſſue, *Charles, Thomas*, and *Mary*, who all dy'd Infants; and to his ſecond Wife, *Elizabeth*, Daughter of *John*, Lord *Darcy* of *Chich*, but by her had no Iſſue, and dy'd *Anno* 1609. in whom expir'd the Male Branch of the ancient Lords *Lumley*.

Jane

Jane Lumley, eldeſt Daughter of *George Lumley*, Eſq; and Siſter and Co-heir to the laſt *John*, Lord *Lumley*, was marry'd to *Gedfrey Markham*, Eſq; but dy'd without Iſſue; and *Barbara Lumley*, ſecond Siſter and Co-heir, was marry'd to *Humphrey Lloyd*, Eſq; only Son and Heir to *Robert Lloyd*, *alias Roſindale*, in the City of *Denligh*, Eſq; by whom ſhe had Iſſue, *Henry Lloyd*, of *Cheam*, in the County of *Surrey*, Eſq; who by *Mary* his Wife, Daughter of *Robert Prowe*, of *Bromfield*, in *Eſſex*, had Iſſue, *Henry Lloyd*, of the Place aforeſaid, his Son and Heir. Which *Henry*, by *Iſabella*, Daughter of Sir *George Perkins*, of *Bonney*, in the County of *Nottingham*, Knight, was Father of *Henry Lloyd*, late of *Cheam*, who dy'd 1703. leaving Iſſue by *Elizabeth* his Wife, Daughter of *Benjamin Goodwin*, of *Stretham*, in the County of *Surry*, Eſq; one Son, and three Daughters, *viz. Robert Lumley Lloyd*, Rector of St. *Paul's Covent-Garden*, who hath marry'd *Martha*, Daughter of *William Strong*, of *Tunbridge*, in the County of *Kent*, Eſq; one of the Commiſſioners for her Majeſty's Revenue of Exciſe, but hath no Iſſue; *Elizabeth Lloyd*, *Suſan*, and *Katherine*, unmarry'd.

ARTHUR PLANTAGENET, aforeſaid was created Viſcount Liſle, and Knight of the Garter by King Henry VIII. alſo Lieutenant of Calais; which Town ſome of his Servants intending to betray to the French, two of them ſuffer'd Death; and thus Arthur was committed to the Tower. But at length, his Innocency appearing, the King ſent him his Ring off his Finger, with a very kind Meſſage at which, receiving immoderate Joy, his Heart was ſo over-charg'd with it, that he immediately dy'd 3 Henry 8. and was bury'd in the Tower. His Wife was Elizabeth, Siſter and Heir to John Grey, Viſcount Liſle, by whom he had Iſſue three Daughters his Heirs.

BRIDGET PLANTAGENET, *eldeſt Daughter, was marry'd to Sir* William Carden, *Knight.*

FRANCES PLANTAGENET, *ſecond Daughter, was marry'd firſt to* John Baſſet, *of* Umbe-

leig

leigh, *in the County of* Devon, *Esq; by whom she had Issue Sir* Arthur Basset, *Knight, who marry'd* Eleanor, *Daughter of Sir* John Chichester, *of* Rawley, *in the County of* Devon, *and had Issue Sir* Robert Basset, *who by* Elizabeth *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* William Periam, *Knight, Lord Chief Baron of the* Exchequer, *had Issue,* Arthur Basset, *Esq; Which* Arthur, *in the Time of the Civil War, adhering firmly to the Service of King* Charles *was made Colonel of Foot, and Governor of* Barnstable *for that Prince; which Town he surrender'd upon honourable Terms, and liv'd retir'd 'till the Restoration, when he was again made Colonel of the Militia, Deputy Lieutenant, and one of the Justices of the Peace for* Devon. *He dy'd* Anno 1672, *having had Issue by* Agnes *his Wife, Daughter and Co-heir to* William Leigh, *of* Burrow *and of* Northam, *in the County of* Devon, John Basset, *Esq; who marry'd* Susanna, *Daughter and Co-heir of* John Bluet, *of* Halcomb Regis, *in the County of* Devon, *Esq, and left Issue* John Basset, *of* Umberleigh, *Esq; his Son and Heir, who marry'd the only Daughter and Heir of* Arthur Acland, *of* Billaton, *in the same County, Esq; but dy'd* Anno 1686. *without Issue, leaving* Francis Basset *his Brother next Heir; which* Francis, *by* Elizabeth *his Wife, Daughter of* John Connock, *of* Treworgy, *in the County of* Cornwal, *Esq; left Issue,* John Basset, *of* Umberleigh, *Esq; his Son and Heir,* and Elizabeth *a Daughter, both yet living unmarry'd.*

The second Husband of this Frances Plantagenet, *was* Thomas Monk, *or* le Moyne, *of* Potheridge, *in the County of* Devon, *Esq; and by him she had Issue,* Anthony Monk, *Esq; one of the Deputy Lieutenants of the said County, who marry'd* Mary *Daughter of* Richard Arscot, *Esq; of* Ashwater *in the same County, and left Issue Sir* Thomas Monk, *Knight, who marry'd* Elizabeth *Daughter of Sir* George Smith, *of* Madeworthy *in the County of* Devon, *Knight, and had Issue,* Thomas, George, *and* Nicholas. *Which* Thomas *Son and Heir, marry'd* Mary *Daughter of* William Gold *of* Hayes, *in the County of* Devon, *and had Issue* Thomas, *who dy'd at the Age of twelve Years,* Elizabeth, *and* Frances. George, *second Son, after the Death of his Nephew* Thomas, *became Lord of the Manor of* Potheridge, *and was the famous General* Monk, *created Duke*

of

of Albemarle, &c. *who dy'd* Anno 1669. *His Wife was* Anne *Daughter of* John Clarges, *Esq*; *and Sister of Sir* Thomas Clarges, *Knight, by whom he had Issue his only Child,* Christopher, *who succeeded him in all his Honours, was one of the Lords of the Bed-Chamber to King* Charles II, *Knight of the* Garter, *and of the Privy Council to that King; and being made Governor-General of the Island of* Jamaica, *he dy'd there in the Year* 1688. *By* Elizabeth *his Wife, Daughter of* Henry Cavendish *Duke of* Newcastle, *he had Issue one Son that dy'd as soon as born, so that this Title became extinct, and his Widow remarry'd to* Ralph *late Duke of* Montague.

NICHOLAS MONK, *third Son of Sir* Thomas Monk, *was consecrated Bishop of* Hereford, Anno 1660. *He was likewise Provost of* Eaton-College, *a Person very instrumental with his Brother in the Restoration of King* Charles II, *but dy'd* Anno 1661. *He marry'd* Susanna, *Daughter of* Thomas Paine *of* Plimtree, *in the County of* Devon, *by whom he left Issue two Daughters his Co-heirs,* Mary *marry'd to* Arthur Fairwell *of* Westminster, *Esq*; *(Son and Heir to* Arthur Fairwell *of* Barrington, *in the County of* Somerset, *Esq;) by whom he had Issue* Arthur Fairwell *his Son and Heir, living* 1697, Albemarle, George, *and* Christopher, *deceas'd.* Elizabeth Monk, *second Daughter and Co-heir to* Nicholas *Bishop of* Hereford, *was marry'd to* Curwen Rawlinson *of* Carke-Hall, *in the County of* Lancaster *(who dy'd* Anno 1689, *being then Burgess for* Lancaster *in the Convention-Parliament) by whom he had Issue two Sons only,* Monk Rawlinson, *who dy'd unmarry'd* Anno 1695, *and* Christopher *her second Son now living.*

ELIZABETH PLANTAGENET, *third Daughter and Co-heir to* Arthur *Viscount* Lisle, *was marry'd to Sir* Francis Jobson, *Knight, Master of the* Jewel-House, *and Lieutenant of the* Tower *to Queen* Elizabeth, *by whom she had Issue four Sons and one Daughter,* John, Edward, Henry, Thomas; *and* Mary, *marry'd to* John Moigne *second Son of* John Moigne, *of* Wittam *in* Essex. John Jobson, *the eldest Son, marry'd* Elizabeth, *Daughter and Co-heir to Sir* Richard Pexall *of* Beaurepaire, *in*

the County of Southampton, *Knight, Maſter of the Buck-Hounds to Queen* Elizabeth, *by whom he had Iſſue* Pexall Jobſon, *Eſq; his Son and Heir; and two Daughters,* Elizabeth, *marry'd to* Clement Medley *of* Whitneſt, *in the County of* Warwick; *and the other to* H. Malby *of* Roſs, *in* Ireland, *and after to Sir* William Sidley.

EDWARD V.

King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland.*

THIS unhappy Prince, the eldeſt Son of King *Edward* IV, and *Elizabeth* his Queen, was born in the Sanctuary at *Weſtminſter*, the fourth of *November*, *Anno* 1470, 10th of his Father's Reign; who was at that Time driven the Realm by the Earl of *Warwick*. After the Death of *Edward*, Prince of *Wales*, Son of King *Henry* VI, ſlain after the Battel of *Tewksbury*; this *Edward* was created Prince of *Wales*, and the 15th of *Edward* 4, the King his Father, conſtituted him *Cuſtos* of the Realm, during his Abſence in *France*. In the 17th of his Reign, he conferr'd on him the Title of Earl of *Salisbury*, and two Years after, the Titles of Earl of *March* and *Pembroke*.

He had not attain'd the eleventh Year of his Age, when his Father deceaſing, he was proclaim'd King; the News of which he receiv'd at *Ludlow*, in *Shropſhire*, where he had reſided for ſome time, the better by his Preſence, to awe the *Welch*; from whence he then proceeded to *London*, under a ſtrong Guard, as did the Protector *Glouceſter*, from the *North*. Upon the Road he receiv'd Letters from the Queen his Mother, to diſmiſs that ſtrong Guard, but not intimating her Deſign therein, he neglected his own Preſervation; for *Glouceſter* being arriv'd at *Northampton*, and gaining

ing

ing *Buckingham* and others to his Opinion, that it was not fit the Queen, with her Kindred, ſhould be truſted ſo much about the King, and others of better Quality rejected, caus'd the Earl *Rivers*, the Lord *Grey*, the King's half Brothers, and Sir *Thomas Vaughn*, then with the King at *Stony-ſtratford*, to be ſeiz'd, and being thence convey'd to the *North*, were beheaded.

And now the Protector having got the young King into his Power, came to *London*, where the Queen hearing what had paſs'd, took Sanctuary with her other Son, and five Daughters, at *Weſtminſter*; but the Protector not having his Ends, if either of the Brothers were ſafe, decoy'd Duke *Richard* out of his Mother's Hands, under pretence of keeping his Brother Company, who was, as he ſaid, melancholy without him: And having them thus in his Power, with a pretended ſhew of Pomp, he convey'd them to the *Tower*, and advanc'd himſelf to the Throne. But not thinking himſelf ſecure whilſt the two Princes liv'd, he commanded the Lieutenant of the *Tower*, Sir *Robert Brackenbury*, to put them to Death; who refuſing ſo diſhonourable an Office, was diſmiſs'd his Place, and Sir *James Tirrel* put in his room, who immediately procur'd two Villains to do the Work, which they perform'd by ſmothering them in their Beds, *Anno* 1483. Being thus barbarouſly murder'd, their Bodies were bury'd at the Stair-foot, near their Lodgings, under a heap of Rubbiſh; but King *Richard* hearing in what an obſcure Place they were laid, order'd them to have a better Interment; whereupon a Prieſt belonging to Sir *Robert Brackenbury* remov'd them, but he dying ſoon after, it could not be diſcover'd where he had convey'd them, 'till in the Year 1674, in the rebuilding ſeveral Offices in the *Tower*, digging down the Stairs from the King's Lodging, to the Chapel in the *white Tower*, about ten Foot in the Ground, were found the Bones of two young Striplings, in, as it ſeem'd, a wooden Cheſt; which upon Survey, were found proportionable to the Ages of theſe two young Princes; the Skull of one being entire, the other broken, as were many of the Bones and the wooden Cheſt, by the Violence of the Labou-

ters,

rers, who not being ſenſible of what they had in Hand, caſt the Rubbiſh and them away together; whereupon they were order'd to ſift the Rubbiſh, and by that Means preſerv'd all the Bones; which being told to King *Charles* II, he commanded that the ſaid Bones ſhould be put into a marble Urn, and depoſited among the Reliques of the Royal Family, in the Chapel of King *Henry* the Seventh at *Weſtminſter*.

RICHARD III.

King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*.

THIS *Richard* was the eighth and youngeſt Son of *Richard*, Duke of *York*, by *Cecilie Nevil* his Wife; born at *Fotheringhay-Caſtle*, in the County of *Northampton*. In the violent Diſputes between the Houſe of *York* and *Lancaſter*, he was ſent by his Mother, with his Brother *George*, after Duke of *Clarence*, to *Utrecht*, in *Holland*, where being kindly receiv'd by *Philip*, Duke of *Burgundy*, they remain'd there 'till *Edward* their Brother attain'd the Crown, at whoſe Coronation, this *Richard* was created Duke of *Glouceſter*, and thereupon conſtituted Lord Admiral of *England*. In the Ninth of his Brother's Reign, he was made Conſtable of *England*; likewiſe, Juſtice of all *Wales*, and the next Year, Warden of the *Weſt-Marches*, toward *Scotland*. He accompany'd his Brother, when oblig'd by the Power of *Warwick*, to fly into *Flanders*; and returning with him, commanded the Van of his Army at *Barnet-Field*, where he was Victorious. He was with him alſo at the Battel of *Tewksbury*, where Prince *Edward*,

ward, Son to King *Henry* VI, being taken Priſoner, he help'd to murder him in cool Blood. He was after made great Chamberlain of *England*, on the Death of *Warwick*, that Office he ſurrender'd to his Brother *George*, Duke of *Clarence*; but having perpetrated his Murder, he again reſum'd the ſame. In 21 of *Edward* IV. he was ſent with a numerous Army into *Scotland*, where he waſted the Country, and forc'd the *Scots* to deliver up the Caſtle of *Berwick*; and was the next Year, again General againſt the *Scots*. On the Death of *Edward* IV, he was made Protector of the Realm, and Tutor to King *Edward* V, his Nephew, whom he caus'd together with *Richard*, Duke of *York*, his Brother, to be barbarouſly murder'd, and got himſelf Crown'd King. But after a Reign of two Years, and as many Months, he was ſlain at *Boſworth-Field*, (by *Henry*, Earl of *Richmond*, his Competitor, after King *Henry* VII) where his Body was meanly bury'd in the *Grey Fryers* Church; where afterwards King *Henry* caus'd a Monument to be erected, with his Effigies in Alabaſter, which remain'd 'till the Diſſolution of Religious Houſes, in the Reign of *Henry* VIII.

His Wife was *Anne*, Daughter of *Richard Nevil*, Earl of *Warwick*, by whom he had Iſſue his only Child.

EDWARD of YORK, born in the Caſtle of *Middleham*, in *Yorkſhire*, *Anno* 1473; and by his Uncle, King *Edward* IV, at the Age of four Years created Earl of *Salisbury*. And in the firſt of his Father's Reign, *Anno* 1483, being then about ten Years of Age, was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Cheſter*, but dy'd in the Life-time of his Father.

HENRI

HENRY VII.

King of *England* and *France*, and Lord of *Ireland*.

THIS moſt prudent and noble Prince, was Son of *Edmond* of *Hadham*, Earl of *Richmond*, (eldeſt Son of *Owen Tudor*, and Queen *Katherine*, Relict of King *Henry* V.) by *Margaret*, his Wife, ſole Daughter of *John*, Duke of *Somerſet*, the Son of *John*, Earl of *Somerſet*, who was Son of *John*, of *Gaunt*, Duke of *Lancaſter*, by *Katherine Swinford*, his third Wife. He was born in *Pembroke-Caſtle*, *Anno* 1451, who, whilſt he was young, and a Scholar at *Eaton-College*, King *Henry* VI prophetically foretold him the Decider of the Quarrel between the two Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*. In 11 *Edward* IV, he fled with *Jaſper*, Earl of *Pembroke*, his Uncle, into *Britain*, where he remain'd 'till the beginning of the third Year of the Reign of King *Richard* III; whoſe Tyranny and Uſurpation becoming inſupportable, he was invited over by many of the Nobles, as next Heir to the Houſe of *Lancaſter*, with the Propoſal of taking to Wife, *Elizabeth*, eldeſt Daughter of King *Edward* IV, and thereby to unite the two Houſes. Accordingly in the Year 1484, aſſiſted by the Duke of *Britain*, with forty Ships, and five Thouſand Men, he landed at *Milford-Haven*, whence marching to *Boſworth*, he there totally overthrew the Army of *Richard* III, and was immediately ſaluted King, and not long after Crown'd at *Weſtminſter*. The next Year, ſolemnly eſpouſing the aforeſaid Lady *Elizabeth*, who dy'd in Child-bed, in the *Tower*, having been his Wife near eighteen Years, and was Interr'd in the Chapel of her Husband's Foundation, in *Weſtminſter*; who directed that her Figure, in Copper gilt, ſhould be plac'd by his own, on his Tomb, in the ſaid Chapel.

By this Queen, he had the Iſſue following:

ARTHUR TUDOR, eldeſt Son, born at *Wincheſter*, the Twentieth of *September*, 1486, in the 2d of his Father's Reign. He was born Duke of *Cornwall*, and in the fifth of his Father's Reign, created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Cheſter* and *Flint*. After which, he was elected Knight of the Garter; and upon his Father's Expedition againſt *Charles* VIII, King of *France*, was appointed Lieutenant, Regent, and Governor of *England*, during the King's Abſence, *Anno* 1501. About the Age of Fifteen, he was ſolemnly eſpous'd to *Katherine*, Daughter of *Ferdinand*, King of *Spain*, then eighteen Years of Age. Shortly after, he was ſent to the *Marches* of *Wales*, the better to govern that Principality by his Preſence, when having been marry'd juſt four Months and nineteen Days, he departed this Life at the Caſtle of *Ludlow*, in *Shropſhire*, *Anno* 1502, and was bury'd in the Cathedral of *Worceſter*, with great Pomp and Solemnity; in Memory of whom, a ſtately Chapel was built on the *South-ſide* of the Choir, in the Cathedral of *Worceſter*, encloſing, beſides his own Tomb, on the upper Floor, two or other fair Monuments.

HENRY TUDOR, ſecond Son, ſucceeded his Father, by the Title of *Henry* VIII.

EDMOND TUDOR, third and youngeſt Son of King *Henry* VII, was born at *Greenwich* *Anno* 1498, 14 *Henry* VII; and in his Infancy created Duke of *Somerſet*, but dy'd at a Year old, *Anno* 1499, and was Interr'd in *Weſtminſter* Abbey.

MARGARET TUDOR, eldeſt Daughter of King *Henry* VII, was born *Anno* 1489, 15 *Henry* VII, and at the Age of Fourteen, marry'd to *James* IV, King of *Scots*, of whom having occaſion hereafter principally to ſpeak, we ſhall here omit her.

ELIZABET

ELIZABETH TUDOR, ſecond Daughter of King *Henry* VII, was born *Anno* 1492, and dy'd at a little more than three Years of Age, and was bury'd in her Father's Chapel, in *Weſtminſter*.

MARY TUDOR, third Daughter of King *Henry* VII, was born *Anno* 1498, and firſt promis'd in Marriage to *Charles*, King of *Caſtile*, but afterwards marry'd to *Lewis* XII, King of *France*, in the Year 1514, to whom ſhe was third Wife, but liv'd with her only three Months, when, as Hiſtory relates, having enjoy'd his Marriage-bed too freely, he dy'd without Iſſue by her; after whoſe Deceaſe, ſhe return'd into *England*, and two Years following was marry'd to that popular Man, *Charles Brandon*, Duke of *Suffolk*, the great Favourite of her Brother King *Henry* VIII, to whom ſhe was likewiſe third Wife, and in whoſe Life-time ſhe dy'd *Anno* 1533, in 25 *Henry* VIII, and was Interr'd in the Monaſtery of St. *Edmond's-bury*, in *Suffolk*, having had Iſſue by him,

HENRY BRANDON, *their only Son, created Earl of* Lincoln, 17 Henry 8, *but dy'd without Iſſue, in the Life-time of his Father.*

FRANCES BRANDON, *eldeſt Daughter of* Mary *Queen of* France, *and* Charles *Duke of* Suffolk, *was firſt marry'd to* Henry Grey, *Marquis of* Dorſet, *(created after in her Right, Duke of* Suffolk) *who loſt his Head on* Tower-Hill, *in the firſt of Queen* Mary, Anno 1554, *by whom he had Iſſue three Daughters,* viz.

The Lady JANE GREY, *eldeſt Daughter, who was marry'd to* Guilford Dudley, *fourth Son of* John *Duke of* Northumberland; *which* Guilford *aiming at no leſs than the Soveraignty of the Kingdom, allur'd his Father-in-law,* Suffolk, *to countenance the proclaiming his ſaid Wife Queen of* England, *under pretence, that King* Edward VI, *by his Will, had decreed it ſo; which Attempt not proving ſucceſsful, coſt the two Dukes, the Lady* Jane, *and this* Guilford, *their Heads, being all*

four beheaded for the ſame, 1 *Queen* Mary, *by whom ſhe had no Iſſue.*

KATHERINE GREY, *ſecond Daughter of* Frances, *Dutcheſs of* Suffolk, *was eſpous'd to* Henry *Lord* Herbert, *eldeſt Son of* William *Earl of* Pembroke; *but being divorc'd from him, ſhe was marry'd to* Edward Seymour, *Earl of* Hertford, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue,* Edward *Lord* Beauchamp, *who dying in his Father's Life-time, left Iſſue, by* Honora *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* Richard Rogers, *of* Brianſton, *in the County of* Dorſet; Edward, *his eldeſt Son, who alſo dy'd before his Grandfather; Sir* William Seymour, *and Sir* Francis.

Sir William Seymour *ſucceeded his Grandfather, and was reſtor'd Duke of* Somerſet Anno 1660. *His firſt Wife was* Arabella, *Daughter and Heir to* Charles *Earl of* Lenox, *third Son of* Matthew *Earl of* Lenox, *by the Lady* Margaret Douglaſs, *Daughter and Heir to* Archibald Douglaſs, *Earl of* Angus, *and* Margaret *Queen of* Scots, *his Wife, eldeſt Daughter to King* Henry VII, *by whom he had no Iſſue. He, ſecondly, marry'd* Frances *Daughter of* Robert Devereux, *Earl of* Eſſex, *and Siſter and Co-heir to* Robert *the laſt Earl of* Eſſex, *of that Family, by whom he had Iſſue five Sons,* William *and* Robert, *who dy'd at the Age of Twenty, unmarry'd;* Henry *Lord* Beauchamp; Edward, *fourth Son, dy'd in his Infancy; and Lord* John Seymour, *fifth Son.*

Which HENRY *Lord* Beauchamp, *marry'd* Mary *Daughter of* Arthur *Lord* Capel, *and Siſter to* Arthur *late Earl of* Eſſex; *and dying in the Life-time of his Father, left Iſſue by her one Son and three Daughters,* viz. William, *who ſucceeded his Grand-father in the Dukedom of* Somerſet, *but dy'd at the Age of twenty Years* Anno 1671, *unmarry'd;* Frances *and* Mary, *the two eldeſt Daughters, dy'd Infants: and Lady* Elizabeth, *third Daughter, was marry'd to* Thomas Bruce, *the preſent Earl of* Ailesbury, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue four Sons, and two Daughters,* viz. Robert, *who dy'd young;* Charles *now Lord* Bruce, *ſummon'd to Parliament by Writ, in the Month of* December 1711, 1*ſt of Queen* Anne, *he*

marry'

marry'd Anne, *eldeſt Daughter and Co-heir to* William Savile, *late Marquis of* Halifax, *and hath had Iſſue by her a Son,* Robert, *born* 1707, *dy'd an Infant*, George, *and* Mary, Thomas Bruce, *third Son of* Thomas *Earl of* Ailesbury. Henry, *fourth Son, dy'd young*; Elizabeth, *eldeſt Daughter, marry'd to* George *the preſent Earl of* Cardigan, *and hath Iſſue a Son,* George, *call'd Lord* Brudnel, *born in* Auguſt 1712; *and* Mary, *of whom her Mother dy'd in Child-bed* Anno 169⅝, *dy'd young.*

Upon the Death of William *Duke of* Somerſet, *eldeſt Son of* Henry *Lord* Beauchamp, *and* Mary Capel, *his Wife, who dy'd without Iſſue*, Anno 1671, *the Dukedom of* Somerſet, *as I have hinted, came to* John Seymour *his Nephew, fifth Son of* William *Duke of* Somerſet. *But he enjoy'd not theſe Honours long, dying without Iſſue* Anno 1675; *which devolv'd next to the Iſſue of* Francis *Lord* Troubridge, *ſo created* 16 Car. 1. *third Son of* Edward *Lord* Beauchamp, *Son of* Edward *Earl of* Hertford, *and* Katherine Grey, *Daughter of* Frances *Dutcheſs of* Suffolk *his Wife. Which* Francis *Lord* Troubridge, *marry'd to his firſt Wife* Frances, *Daughter and Co-heir to Sir* Gilbert Prinne *of* Allington, *in the County of* Wilts, *by whom he had Iſſue* Charles, *who marry'd to his ſecond Wife* Elizabeth, *Daughter of* William *Lord* Allington, *by whom he had Iſſue five Sons, three of which dy'd in their Infancies*; Francis, *fourth Son, who upon the Death of the aforenam'd* John *Duke of* Somerſet, *ſucceeded him in that Honour, and was baſely murder'd in* Italy, Anno 1678, *without Iſſue*; Charles, *fifth Son, now Duke of* Somerſet, *who marry'd* Elizabeth Percy, *ſole Daughter and Heir of* Joceline Percy, *the eleventh and laſt Earl of* Northumberland, *Relict of* Henry Cavendiſh, *Duke of* Devonſhire, *by whom he hath Iſſue now living*, Algernoon *Earl of* Hertford, *Lord* Percy, Elizabeth Seymour, *marry'd to* Henry *Earl of* Thomond, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland, *but hath no Iſſue*; *and* Katherine Seymour, *marry'd to Sir* William Wyndham, *Baronet, now Secretary of War, and hath Iſſue by him one Son nam'd* Charles.

MARY GREY, *third and youngeſt Daughter of* Henry Grey *Duke of* Suffolk, *and the Lady* Frances, *Daughter of* Charles Brandon *Duke of* Suffolk, *by* Mary *the* French *Queen, being ſomewhat deform'd; was mar-*

ry'd to Henry Keyes, *the King's Gentleman-Porter, but dy'd without Issue.*

ELEANOR BRANDON, *second Daughter and Co-heir to* Charles Brandon *Duke of* Suffolk, *and* Mary *the* French *Queen, third Daughter of* Henry VII, *was the first Wife of* Henry Clifford *Earl of* Cumberland, *by whom she had Issue her only Child* Margaret, *marry'd to* Henry Stanley *Earl of* Derby, *by whom she had Issue,*

FERDINANDO *Earl of* Derby, *who out-liv'd his Father but a short Time, leaving Issue by* Alice *his Wife, Daughter of Sir* John Spencer *of* Althorp, *in the County of* Northampton, *three Daughters his Heirs,* viz. Anne, *marry'd to* Grey Bridges *Lord* Chandois, *Father and Mother of* George *and* William, *successively Lords* Chandois, *but both dy'd without Issue Male.* Frances Stanley, *second Daughter, was marry'd to Sir* John Egerton, *Knight of the* Bath, *created Earl of* Bridgewater Anno 1648, *Father by her of* John *Earl of* Bridgewater, *who dy'd* Anno 1686, *leaving Issue by* Elizabeth *his Wife, Daughter of* William Cavendish, *Earl, Marquis, and afterwards Duke of* Newcastle, *Sir* John Egerton, *Knight of the* Bath, *who succeeded him in the Earldom, and took to his first Wife,* Elizabeth, *Daughter and Co-heir to* James *Earl of* Middlesex, *by whom he had Issue only one Son* John, *who dy'd in his Infancy; and to his second Wife,* Jane, *eldest Daughter of* Charles *Marquis of* Winchester, *afterwards Duke of* Bolton, *by whom he had Issue* Charles *and* Thomas, *who were both unfortunately burnt in their Beds at* Bridgewater-House *in* Barbican. Scroop, *the present Earl of* Bridgewater, William, Henry, *and* Charles; *also two Daughters, Lady* Mary, *marry'd to* William *Lord* Biron *his first Wife, but dy'd soon after her Marriage, and* Elizabeth *living unmarry'd.* Elizabeth Stanley, *third Daughter and Co-heir to* Ferdinando *Earl of* Derby, *was marry'd to* Henry *Lord* Hastings, *after Earl of* Huntington, *Father of* Ferdinando *Earl of* Huntington, *and of* Henry, *created Lord* Loughborough *by King* Charles I. *Which* Ferdinando *Earl of* Huntington, *by* Lucy *his Wife, sole Daughter and Heir to Sir* John Danvers,

Danvers, *Knight, Attorney-General of* Ireland, *was Father of* Theophilus *Earl of* Huntington, *Captain of the Band of Penſioners, and of the Privy Council to King* James II, *who marry'd to his firſt Wife,* Elizabeth, *eldeſt Daughter and Co-heir to Sir* John Lewes *of* Ledſton, *in the County of* Ebor, *Knight and Baronet, by whom he had Iſſue* George *late Earl of* Huntington, *who dy'd unmarry'd* Anno 1705, *and* Elizabeth *a Daughter yet living. To his ſecond Wife, the ſaid* Theophilus *marry'd* Frances *Daughter of* Francis Fowler *of* Harnage Grange, *in the County of* Salop, *by whom he had Iſſue,* Theophilus *now Earl of* Huntington, *unmarry'd,* Ferdinando, Anne-Jacquelin, Alice, *deceas'd,* Frances, Katherine-Maria, *and* Margaret.

WILLIAM STANLEY, *ſecond Son of* Henry *Earl of* Derby, *and* Margaret Clifford, *Daughter of the Earl of* Cumberland, *and* Eleanor Brandon *his Wife, ſucceeded his Brother* Ferdinando *in the Earldom; and marry'd* Elizabeth, *eldeſt Daughter of* Edward Vere *Earl of* Oxford, *by whom he had Iſſue that valiant and loyal Nobleman* James *Earl of* Derby, *beheaded by the Rebels* Anno 1651, *who by* Charlotte *his Wife, Daughter of* Claude *Duke of* Tremouille *in* France, *had Iſſue* Charles *Earl of* Derby; *which* Charles *took to Wife* Dorothy Helena-Rupa, *Daughter of the Baron* Rupa *in* Germany, *by whom he had Iſſue* William, *who ſucceeded him;* Robert, *who dy'd unmarry'd,* James, *and* Charles. Charlotte, *eldeſt Daughter, marry'd to* Thomas *Viſcount* Colcheſter, *eldeſt Son of* Thomas *late Earl* Rivers, *who dy'd in the Life-time of his Father without Iſſue, and* Mary, *who dy'd unmarry'd. Which* William *Earl of* Derby *marry'd* Elizabeth, *third Daughter of* Thomas Butler *Earl of* Oſſory, *and Siſter to* James *now Duke of* Ormond, *but dy'd* Anno 1702, *having had Iſſue by her,* James *Lord* Strange, *who dy'd at* Venice *in the Life-time of his Father, unmarry'd; and two Daughters,* Henrietta, *marry'd to* John Anneſley, *late Earl of* Angleſey, *and* Elizabeth, *living unmarry'd; to whom ſucceeded* James *the preſent Earl of* Derby, *who marry'd* Mary, *Daughter and ſole Heir of Sir* William Morley *of* Halnaker, *in the County of* Suſſex, *but hath no Iſſue ſurviving.*

KATHERINE TUDOR, fourth and youngeſt Daughter of King *Henry* VII, was born on *Candlemas-Day*, *Anno* 1503, 19 *Henry* 7, but dy'd ſoon after.

HENRY VIII.

King of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*, and Defender of the Faith.

THis heroick Prince was the ſecond Son born of King *Henry* VII, and had his Birth at *Greenwich*, *Anno* 1491, 6 *Henry* 7. In the tenth Year of his Father's Reign, he was ſtil'd Conſtable of *Dover-Caſtle*, Lord Warden of the *Cinque-Ports*, Earl-Marſhal of *England*, and Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and thus dignify'd, was the ſame Year created Duke of *York* in Parliament. At twelve Years of Age, after the Death of his Brother Prince *Arthur*, he was created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Cheſter*, in Parliament; and finally, in the 19th of *Henry* the 7th, having had ſuch Education in his Youth, as that he was accounted the moſt learned Prince in *Chriſtendom*, he was at the Age of eighteen, upon his Father's Death, *Anno* 1509, proclaim'd King, as being his only Son then living, and conſequently ſole Heir to the Crown by both Houſes of *York* and *Lancaſter*.

As to the Particulars of his Reign, there is not room in this Place to mention them. In his Wars of *France*, he was, for the moſt Part, ſucceſsful, and likewiſe againſt the *Scots*. 'Tis certain he was an undaunted

undaunted Prince, by the bold Stand he made againſt the Pope, as well as other Actions of his Reign, which was glorious enough, and would have been more, had he not made that Invaſion on the Church, by the Suppreſſion of religious Houſes.

Being aware of the Approaches of Death, he was not without a Senſe of this himſelf, and caus'd the Church of the *Grey Fryers*, *London*, then lately ſuppreſs'd, to be reſtor'd with all its Rights; and, no doubt, would have done more had he had more Time; but having languiſh'd under a Fever and ulcerated Leg, he dy'd at his Palace of *Weſtminſter*, the twenty eighth of *January Anno* 1546, expreſſing a very ſincere Repentance for his Sins, having reign'd near thirty eight Years, and was ſolemnly and magnificently interr'd in the Chappel at *Windſor*, near the Body of *Jane Seymour* his third Wife.

This magnanimous Prince marry'd ſix Wives, the firſt of which was KATHERINE, *Infanta* of *Spain*, Daughter of *Ferdinando* King of *Spain*, and Relict of *Arthur* Prince of *Wales*, his elder Brother, by whom he had the following Iſſue.

HENRY TUDOR, eldeſt Son, born at *Richmond* in *Surry*, *Anno* 1509, 1 *Hen.* 8, but dy'd under the Age of two Months, and was bury'd at *Weſtminſter*.

Another Son, not nam'd, as living but few Moments after it was born, wherefore no mention is to be made of him, except that King *Henry*, in Caſe of the Divorce, urg'd the Death of theſe two Princes as a Puniſhment from Heaven, being begot on his Brother's Wife.

MARY

MARY I.

Queen of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith.

Mary Tudor, only Daughter of King *Henry* VIII, by *Katherine* of *Spain*, was born at *Greenwich* *Anno* 1515, 7 *Hen.* 8. At nine Years, ſhe was deſir'd in Marriage by the Emperor, next by the King of *Scots*, and afterwards by the Duke of *Orleance*; but theſe all failing, and her Brother King *Edward* VI dying, ſhe ſucceeded to the Throne, and marry'd *Philip* Prince of *Spain*. She reign'd five Years, four Months, and eleven Days, and was interr'd in King *Henry* VIIth's Chappel in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*, without any Monument; but as ſhe had no Iſſue, it cuts her Story ſhort in this Genealogical Work.

The ſecond Wife of King *Henry* VIII, was *Anne Bullen*, Daughter of *Thomas Bullen* Earl of *Wiltſhire*, one of the Maids of Honour to Queen *Katherine*, whom about three Years after his Marriage, *Anno* 1536, upon a frivolous Accuſation, was arraign'd, condemn'd, and beheaded. She was his Wife three Years odd Months, and was interr'd in the Chapel of St. *Peter* in the *Tower*. By her King *Henry* had Iſſue.

ELIZABETH,

ELIZABETH,

Queen of *England, France,* and *Ireland,* Defender of the Faith.

Elizabeth Tudor, born at *Greenwich Anno* 1533, 25 *Hen.* 8. Upon her Sister's coming to the Crown, being then about twenty Years of Age, she accompany'd her in State through the City of *London.* But being soon after, by the Malice of *Stephen Gardiner*, Bishop of *London*, *&c.* committed to the Tower, she remain'd there above a Year as a Prisoner; and tho' a Warrant had been sign'd for her Death, she was however releas'd thence, but confin'd after to *Woodstock*; from whence, upon her Brother-in-Law King *Philip*'s Intercession, she was remov'd to *Hampton-Court*, and soon after receiv'd kindly by her Sister, on whose Death, *Anno* 1558, she was proclaim'd Queen of *England*, the Glories of whose Reign must be referr'd to History, she having never been wedded, to give Occasion of her being further mention'd here. She reign'd forty four Years and upwards, and was at the Time of her Death in the sixty ninth Year of her Age, and was interr'd in the Chapel of King *Henry* at *Westminster*, where King *James* I erected a stately Tomb to her Memory.

To his third Wife, King *Henry* VIII marry'd the Lady *Jane Seymour*, Daughter of Sir *John Seymour*, who was his Wife one Year, five Months, and twenty four Days, and then dy'd in Child-bed, *Anno* 1537, to the great Grief of the King. She was bury'd at *Windsor*, in the midst of the Choir of the Church within the Castle.

The only Child she had by him, was

EDWARD

EDWARD VI.

King of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith.

Edward Tudor, born at *Hampton-Court Anno* 1537, 29 *Hen.* 8, whom he ſucceeded in the Throne, *Anno* 1546, and reign'd ſix Years, five Months, and nine Days, dying *Anno* 1553, in the ſixteenth Year of his Age, at his Houſe at *Greenwich*, of a lingering Conſumption, and unmarry'd.

His Body was bury'd with great Solemnity in the Chapel of St. *Peter*'s Church at *Weſtminſter*, under the high Altar of Braſs, at the Head of his Grandfather King *Henry* VII, which was deſtroy'd during the Uſurpation and Tyranny of *Cromwell*'s Government.

The three other Wives of King *Henry* VIII, were *Anne* of *Cleve*, Siſter to *William* Duke of *Cleve*, from whom he was divorc'd. The Lady *Katherine Howard*, (his fifth Wife) Brother of Sir *Edmond Howard*, and Niece to the Duke of *Norfolk*, was beheaded for Incontinency, after ſhe had been marry'd to him about three Months, *Anno* 1540.

His ſixth and laſt Wife, was the Lady *Katherine Par*, Daughter of Sir *Thomas Par* of *Kendal*, Siſter to *William Par* Marquis of *Northampton*, and Widow of *John Nevil* Lord *Latimer*, who ſurviv'd him, not without great Hazard of her Life; by neither of which three laſt Wives he had any Iſſue; the ſaid *Katherine* marrying afterwards *Thomas* Lord *Seymour* of *Sudley*, High Admiral of *England*, *&c.*

King

King *Henry* VIII, had likewiſe by the Lady *Elizabeth Talbois*, Daughter of Sir *John Blount*, Knight, and Widow of Sir *Gilbert Talbois*, Knight, one natural Son, *viz.*

HENRY, ſurnam'd Fitzroy, born at Blackmere in Eſſex, Anno 1525, 17 Henry 8; and at the Age of ſix Years was made Knight of the Garter, created Earl of Nottingham, and Duke of Richmond, and Somerſet; and ſoon after conſtituted Admiral of England, Ireland, Normandy, &c. and in the 9th of his Father's Reign, had a Patent for the Wardenſhip of the Eaſt, Weſt, and middle Marches towards Scotland; as alſo the Lieutenancy of Ireland. He marry'd the Lady Mary, Daughter of Thomas Howard, the third Duke of Norfolk, but dy'd without Iſſue, to the great Grief of his Father, Anno 1536, in the ſeventeenth Year of his Age, and was bury'd at Thetford, in the County of Norfolk.

Having thus done with the Marriages and Iſſue of King *Henry* VIII, eldeſt ſurviving Son of King *Henry* VII, as well as thoſe of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*, by *Mary* the *French* Queen, his Wife, third Daughter of King *Henry* VII, (*Katherine* the fourth Daughter dying an Infant.) I am now to return to *Margaret Tudor*, eldeſt Daughter of King *Henry* VII, whom I purpoſely omitted to this Time, the better to preſerve entire the Line of the ſucceeding Monarch of *Great Britain*.

This Princeſs MARGARET, eldeſt Daughter of *Henry* VII, and *Elizabeth of* York, his Wife, Daughter of King *Edward* IV, was born the twenty-ninth of *November*, *Anno* 1489, and the 5th of her Father's Reign. At fourteen Years of Age ſhe was affianc'd to *James* IV, King of *Scots*, who earneſtly deſir'd her in Marriage; whereupon King *Henry* her Father accompanying her as far as *Cole-Weſton* near *Northampton* (where his Mother, the Counteſs of *Richmond*, then lay) and having given her his Bleſſing, and Fatherly Council, *&c.* committed the Guard of her to the Earls of *Surrey* and *Northumberland*, and

ſuch

ſuch Ladies and Gentlemen as were appointed for that Service, a great Company of Lords, Knights, Squires, *&c.* attending them as far as *Berwick*. At St. *Lambert's* Church in *Lamer-Moore*, within *Scotland*, King *James* being attended by the principal of his Nobility, eſpous'd her, and receiving her from the Hands of the Earl of *Northumberland*; the next Year after, *viz.* *Anno* 1503, he marry'd her at *Edinburgh*.

Objections being made at the Council-Board, againſt this Marriage, *viz.* *That the Crown of* England *might come to the* Scottiſh *Line, by the Iſſue of the Lady* Margaret; King *Henry* reply'd, *That if any ſuch Thing ſhould happen, our Kingdom would loſe nothing thereby, becauſe there would not be an Acceſſion of* England *to* Scotland, *but contrarily of* Scotland *to* England, *that which is leſs, uſually accruing to the Ornament of that which is much the greater; as* Normandy *heretofore came to be under the Power of the* Engliſh, *our Fore-Fathers.*

This conjugal Alliance not only produc'd a perfect Peace between the Realms of *England* and *Scotland*, for a long time after; but (according to the prophetick Saying of King *Henry* VII.) from this Match proceeded the Union of the two Kingdoms, under King *James* VI, their great Grandſon, Son to *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, only Child of King *James* V, Son of the aforemention'd *James* IV, and Queen *Margaret*. Which Queen, after the Death of King *James* IV, (who was incited to a War with *England*, by the *French*, and ſlain in *Flodden-Field*, *Anno* 1513.) remarry'd to *Archibald Douglas*, Earl of *Angus*, 1514, to the great Diſſatisfaction of her Brother, King *Henry* VIII, and the Council of *Scotland*. Soon after which, there was ſuch Diſſention among the *Scotch* Nobility, that Queen *Margaret*, and the Earl of *Angus*, like baniſh'd Perſons, came into *England*, and were kindly receiv'd by the King, who deſir'd them to ſtay in *Northumberland* 'till farther Order; in which time, *viz.* *Anno* 1516, ſhe was deliver'd of the Lady *Margaret*, who was afterwards marry'd to *Matthew Stuart*, Earl of *Lenox*, Father of *Henry Stuart*, Lord *Darnley*; who taking to Wife *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, had Iſſue by her King *James* VI, the firſt

first Monarch of *Great Britain*, *&c.* of whom hereafter.

Queen *Margaret*, by her first Husband King *James* IV, had four Sons, *viz.*

JAMES STUART, and ARTHUR STUART, who dy'd in their Infancy. Another

JAMES, born *Anno* 1512, who, after his Father's Death, was Crown'd King of *Scotland*, at *Schone*, *Anno* 1515. And

ALEXANDER STUART, born after his Father's Death, and dy'd young.

JAMES V.

King of *Scotland.*

KING *James* V, took to his first Wife, *Magdalen*, eldest Daughter to *Francis* I, King of *France*, who dy'd a Year after without Issue.

He marry'd, secondly, *Mary* of *Lorrain*, Daughter of *Claudius*, Duke of *Guise*, Sister to Duke *Francis*, and Widow of *Lewis* of *Orleans*, Duke of *Longueville*, who departing this Life *Anno* 1560, had Issue by him, *James* and *Arthur*, who dy'd in their Infancy, and *Mary* their only Daughter, born *Anno* 1522; who after the Death of her Father, became Queen of *Scots*, of whom presently.

This King *James* V, dy'd with Grief of Mind in the Castle of *Falkland*, *Anno* 1542, and at the Age of thirty-three, and was bury'd in the Abbey-Church of *Holy-Rood* House.

Before

Before I proceed with *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, Daughter of King *James* V, it will be neceſſary to ſpeak of the ſecond Marriage of *Margaret* Queen of *Scots*, Wife of King *James* IV, and Daughter of *Henry* VII, King of *England*.

This *Margaret*, after the Death of King *James*, her firſt Husband, marry'd with *Archibald Douglas*, Earl of *Angus*, by whom ſhe had Iſſue one only Daughter.

MARGARET DOUGLAS, born at *Harbottle-Caſtle*, in the County of *Northumberland*, *Annò* 1515, and marry'd to *Matthew Stuart*, Earl of *Lenox*, ſecond of the Name, Earl of *Lenox*, and Regent of *Scotland*, eldeſt Son of *John* Earl of *Lenox*, only Son of *Matthew*, firſt of the Name, Earl of *Lenox* and *Darley*, or *Darnley*, ſlain with King *James* IV, at *Flodden-Field*, *Anno* 1513; whoſe Father was *John Stuart*, Earl of *Lenox*, eldeſt Son of *Alan Stuart*, the firſt Earl of *Lenox*, eldeſt Son of *John Stuart*, Count of *Evereux*, Lord *Darnley*, *Aubigny*, and *Concorſaut*, Conſtable of the *Scottiſh* Army in *France*, and ſlain in Battel, *Anno* 1429. Which ſaid *John*, was the only Son of *Alexander Stuart*, ſole Brother of *Robert*, the ſecond King of *Scots*.

By the ſaid *Matthew* Earl of *Lenox*, this *Margaret Douglas*, (Daughter of *Margaret* Queen of *Scots*, and *Archibald* Earl of *Angus*,) had Iſſue, as appears by her Monument on the *South* ſide of *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel, in *Weſtminſter*, four Sons and four Daughters; but the four Daughters, with one of the Sons, dying in their Infancies, mention is only made of three of the Sons, *viz.*

HENRY STUART, *eldeſt Son, who dy'd at the Age of nine Months, and was Interr'd at the upper End of the Chancel, in the Pariſh-Church of* Stepney, *near* London; *upon whoſe Grave there is an Inſcription engrav'd in Braſs.*

HENRY STUART, *another* Henry, *ſecond Son, a noble young Prince, not only beautiful in Perſon, but of excellent Qualifications of Mind. He was born in* England,

England, *where his Father Earl* Matthew *had been kept an Exile near twenty Years; and having ſcarcely accompliſh'd the ſeventeenth Year of his Age, he with his ſaid Father, were invited into* Scotland *by Queen* Mary, *under pretence of reſtoring Earl* Matthew *his ancient Patrimony, but indeed to treat of a Marriage with his Son, to ſtrengthen her own Title, and to prevent any other. They being Couſin* Germans, *and he the next Heir after her and her Deſcendants, to the Crown of* England. *When being come to* Edinburgh, *the Queen at firſt ſight fell in Love with him, that neither the Menaces of Queen* Elizabeth, *nor any other Conſideration, could deter her from her Deſign; but firſt, for the more State and Majeſty, created him Earl of* Roſs *and Duke of* Rothſey, *which Dukedom by Birth, appertains to the eldeſt Sons of the Kings of* Scotland, *and then marry'd him, and with conſent of moſt of the Peers, declar'd him King.*

Notwithſtanding all the Paſſion ſhe ſeem'd to entertain for him at firſt, the Queen began quickly to expreſs a very great Indifference to him; and as ſhe had not ſpar'd to grant him all Honours before, as ſuddenly and as ſtrangely now diveſted him thereof. For whereas in all publick Acts ſhe us'd to put his Name firſt, ſhe now order'd it to be put after her own; and in the coining of her Money, began to leave it quite out.

As to the Occaſion of this, Hiſtory mentions one Rizie *an* Italian, *her Secretary for the* French *Tongue, by means of which he had often her Company, where the King could not be admitted. This Indignity ſo incens'd him, that by the Inſtigation of the Earl of* Murray, *baſe Brother to the Queen, and ſome other of the Nobility, he murder'd* Rizie; *but upon cooler Thoughts, repented of it, and reſolv'd to be reveng'd on* Murray, *who had chiefly aggravated him to it; which* Murray, *to prevent, caus'd him to be ſtrangl'd in his Bed, and then caſt forth into a Garden, and the Houſe immediately blown up with Gunpowder.*

CHARLES STUART, *third Son of* Matthew, *Earl of* Lenox, *and* Margaret Douglas *his Wife, was alſo born in* England, *during his Father's Exile. He took to Wife* Elizabeth, *ſecond Daughter of Sir* William Cavendiſh *of* Chatſworth, *in the County of* Derby, *Knight,*

Knight, and dying in the twenty-first Year of his Age, left Iſſue by her

ARABELLA STUART, *his only Child, who being Couſin* German *to King* James I, *and without his Knowledge privately marry'd to* William Seymour, *ſecond Son of the Earl of* Hertford, *(after Marquis and Duke of* Somerſet) *they were together committed Priſoners to the* Tower, *where this Lady* Arabella *ended her Life, without Iſſue.* Anno 1615, *and was Interr'd in the Vault with* Mary *Queen of* Scots, *in the Chapel of King* Henry VII.

MARY,

Queen of *Scots.*

THIS *Mary* Queen of *Scots*, ſole Daughter of King *James* V, was born *Anno* 1542, and being an Infant at her Father's Death, was proclaim'd Heir to the Crown, and plac'd under the Government of *James*, Earl of *Arran*, her Kinſman, who deny'd giving her in Marriage to *Edward* VI, King of *England*, tho' it was agreed on by the chief Peers of both Realms; upon which Refuſal enſu'd the famous Battel of *Muſſelborough*, where the *Engliſh* became Victorious, *Anno* 1547. But leſt this young Lady ſhould fall into the Hands of the *Engliſh*, the Queen *Dowager*, *Mary* of *Lorrain*, her Mother, and the States of *Scotland*, convey'd her into *France*; where *Henry* II, the *French* King, taking that Realm into his Protection, ſent them Forces, and eſpous'd Queen *Mary* to his Son *Francis*, the *Dauphin*; which Marriage, when they came of Years, was ſolemniz'd in the Church of our Lady at *Paris*, and it was agreed, that *Francis* the *Dauphin* ſhould have the Title of King

King of *Scotland*, and bear his Arms quarterly with those of *Scotland*, under the same Crown; the Queen's Dowry being assign'd her upon the Dutchy of *Touraine*, and County of *Poictou*.

Shortly afterwards, the *Dauphin* (on the Death of King *Henry* II, his Father) succeeded to the Crown of *France*, by the Name of King *Francis* II, and was Crown'd at *Rheims* the eighth of *September* 1559; whereupon, being King and Queen of *France* and *Scotland*, they laid Claim to the Crown of *England*, quartering the Arms thereof, and bearing them on an Escutcheon of Pretence; but on the conclusion of a Peace at *Edinburgh*, shortly after, those Titles were disus'd: They continu'd but a short Time together, King *Francis* being violently seiz'd with a Catarrh in his Ear, which caus'd his Death the fifth of *December*, *Anno* 1560.

After his Decease, *Mary* the Queen *Dowager* (having no Issue by him) retir'd into *Scotland*, where she afterwards took to her second Husband, *Henry Stuart*, Lord *Darnley*, Son and Heir of *Matthew* Earl of *Lenox*, as has been already observ'd.

After the Murder of whom, by the Practices of *Murray* and his Faction, she is prevail'd with to marry *James Hepburn*, Earl of *Bothwell*, a Man greatly in her Favour, tho' he were the very Person that acted the King's Murder; but this gloss'd over, marry'd they were, and the Queen, whom they had render'd by this Contrivance, obnoxious to the People, was thrust by them into Prison, and there, notwithstanding the Intercession of Queen *Elizabeth*, forc'd to sign an Instrument for the resignation of the Crown to her young Son, at that Time scarce thirteen Months old, who five Days after was Anointed and Crown'd King.

The Queen after this, escap'd out of her Prison, and rais'd some few Forces, but was soon defeated by *Murray*, and then flew into *England* for Sanctuary; but being deny'd Access to Queen *Elizabeth*, was toss'd from one Prison to another for the Space of about eighteen Years, and was then beheaded at *Fotheringhay-Castle*, in the County of *Northampton*, in *February Anno* 1586-7. The Reasons of State that

occasion'd her Death, I leave to History, tho' for the Honour of the *English* Nation, 'twere better no Record had ever been kept of it; and this, it seems, Queen *Elizabeth* herself thought, who publickly declar'd it was done without her Knowledge, who caus'd her Body to be solemnly and magnificently interr'd in the Cathedral Church of *Peterborough*; where her Body rested 'till King *James*, her Son, coming to the Crown of *England*, prepar'd a Vault for it in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel, and causing it to be convey'd thither, caus'd a magnificent Tomb to be erected to her Memory, with her Protraiture lying thereon.

JAMES I.

King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c. and first Monarch of the Surname of *STUART*.

THIS wise and peaceable Prince was born in the Castle of *Edinburgh*, on the nineteenth Day of *June* 1566, whose Father being barbarously murder'd by the Procurement of the Earls of *Murray* and *Morton*, and his Mother thrust by them into Prison notwithstanding she had condescended to marry the Earl of *Bothwel*, (the late King her Husband's Murderer) he was scarce thirteen Months old, when he was Proclaim'd and Crown'd King by the Factious Lords, and *Murray* himself made Regent, who, a

ter the Queen's Eſcape out of Priſon, having forc'd her to relinquiſh the Kingdom, met with a violent Death at *Leathgow* in *Scotland*; upon which, *Matthew* Earl of *Lenox*, Grand-father to the young King, was firſt Governor, and then Regent of the Kingdom. The factious Nobility of *Scotland* growing potent, he was forc'd to deſire Aid of Queen *Elizabeth*; which being granted, the Caſtle of *Edinburgh* (then in the Hands of the Rebels) was recover'd; but being afterwards ſet on unawares, he was forc'd to ſurrender himſelf to *David Spenſe* of *Wormſter*, whoſe Care to defend him, was the Cauſe that he, together with the Regent, was ſlain by *Bell* and *Chandler*, after having, with great Prudence and Induſtry, govern'd the Kingdom about fourteen Months; in whoſe room the Earl of *Mar* being choſen Regent, govern'd thirteen Months, and dy'd of Grief for the Trouble he ſuſtain'd in the Place. Upon which, the Regency lay vacant 'till *James Douglas* Earl of *Morton* was made Regent by Queen *Elizabeth*'s Procurement, and, with much Difficulty, preſerv'd himſelf from the Deſigns of the *French* for depriving him of the Regency, and getting the young King into *France*; but growing covetous, and thereby incurring a general Hatred, with the joint Conſent of the Nobility, the King, tho' but twelve Years old, took upon himſelf the Adminiſtration of Affairs, *Anno* 1579. King *James* (by the Recommendation of Queen *Elizabeth*) marry'd *Anne*, the Daughter of *Frederick* II, King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, in the 16th Year of her Age, with whom he liv'd very happily, and in good Correſpondence with Queen *Elizabeth*, as the only Way to ſecure his Succeſſion, ſhe having a little before her Death (which happen'd on the 24th of *March* 1602) declar'd him her Succeſſor; whereupon, he was the ſame Day proclaim'd at *Whitehall* King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*; and having ſettled his Kingdom of *Scotland*, ſet forward for *England* on the fifth of *April* 1603, and arriv'd in *London* on the ſeventh of *May*. He lodg'd at the *Charter-Houſe*, where he created ſeveral Knights, and, before the End of the Year, conferr'd that Dignity on many Hundreds, Queen *Elizabeth* being very ſparing in

diſpoſing of that Honour. Being now ſettled at *London*, he ſent divers Lords and Ladies into *Scotland*, to conduct his Queen and Children to *England*; who returning on the twenty ſeventh of *June*, brought with them Prince *Henry* (then nine Years of Age) and the Lady *Elizabeth*, leaving *Charles* Duke of *Albany* (about three Years old) behind them, who the Year after falling ſick of a Fever, Dr. *Atkins* was ſent to him, and in ſix Weeks Time cur'd him of his Diſtemper, and brought him ſafe, in *October*, to *Windſor*, for which the King rewarded him very liberally; and having created divers new Lords, he ſolemniz'd his Coronation at *Weſtminſter* the twenty fifth of *July*, being the Feaſt of St. *James*, *Anno* 1603, where the antique Regal Chair of Enthronization did happily receive, with the Perſon of his Majeſty, the full Accompliſhment of the Prophetical Prediction of his coming to the Crown of *England*. He reign'd with great Prudence and Commendation twenty two Years and three Days, and dy'd of an Ague and Fever, at his Houſe at *Theobalds* in *Hertfordſhire*, the twenty ſeventh of *March Anno* 1625; from whence his Body being convey'd to *Weſtminſter*, was interr'd in the Chapel of *Henry* VII, and a ſtately Monument erected to his Memory.

This wiſe and illuſtrious Prince, *James* I. King of *Great Britain*, *&c.* had Iſſue by the aforeſaid Princeſs *Anne*, Siſter to *Chriſtian* King of *Denmark*, the Children following, (who dying *Anno* 1618, at the King's Palace at *Hampton-Court*, was brought from thence to *Weſtminſter*, and there interr'd in the Chapel of King *Henry* VII.)

1. HENRY FREDERICK, Prince of *Wales*, Duke of *Cornwal* and *Rothſay*, and Earl of *Cheſter*, born *February* the nineteenth 1593, in the thirty ſixth Year of Queen *Elizabeth*, who, by her Proxy *Robert* Earl of *Suſſex*, was his God-mother. At nine Years of Age, he, with the Queen his Mother, and the Lady *Elizabeth* his Siſter, were brought into *England*, where he was inſtall'd Knight of the Garter; and *Anno* 1609 he was made Knight, for which the

King

King had Aid of his Subjects throughout *England*. In the nineteenth Year of his Age, and the eighth of his Father's Reign, he was created Prince of *Wales*; but a little Time after, he fell ſick of a raging Fever, which, at the Age of eighteen Years, eight Months, and ſeventeen Days, depriv'd him of his Life, *Anno* 1612.

This *Henry* being infinitely belov'd by the People, and one that had given great Hope of proving an heroick Prince, it caus'd Suſpicion in many, that his Death was not without Poiſon; ſome ſaid by Bunches of Grapes given him to eat; ſome by Gloves of a poiſon'd Perfume preſented him; but the ſole Truth of this Conjecture is yet a Secret.

ROBERT, the ſecond Son of King *James* I, and Queen *Anne* of *Denmark*, was born, and dy'd very young, in *Scotland*.

CHARLES Duke of *York* and *Albany*, third Son of King *James* I. and Queen *Anne*, was created Prince of *Wales* after the Death of his eldeſt Brother Prince *Henry*, and ſucceeded his Father in the Monarchy of *Great Britain*, by the Title of *Charles* I, as will be ſeen in its proper Place.

ELIZABETH, eldeſt Daughter to King *James* I. and Queen *Anne*, was born in *Scotland* on the nineteenth Day of *Auguſt* 1596, and affianc'd to *Frederick* V. of that Name, Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, Duke of *Bavaria*, *Sileſia*, *&c.* Elector, Cup-bearer, and High-Steward of the Empire. Who arriving in *England Anno* 1612, in the tenth Year of King *James*'s Reign, landed at *Graveſend*, and was, with great State, conducted to *Whitehall*, being ſoon after (with grave *Maurice*) inſtall'd Knight of the Garter; which Ceremony was ſucceeded by Conſummation of Marriage on St. *Valentine*'s Day; which having been kept with great Joy and Splendor at Court, for the Space of two Months, this illuſtrious Royal Pair ſet out together, about the Middle of *April* following, for *Germany*.

Not long after his Return into that Country, ſtrengthen'd by his Alliance with the King of *Great Britain*, he was thought a fit Perſon to be King of *Bohemia*, and accordingly was elected by the States of that Kingdom; but he was no ſooner inveſted in the Crown, but the Emperor, with great Forces, aſſaulted him in *Prague*; and not only drove him, with his Wife and Children, from thence, but took from him alſo his own Patrimony, the *Palatinate*; ſo that, though now a King, he was forc'd to fly to the States of the *Low-Countries* for a Place of Reſidence. King *James* ſent his Ambaſſadors to the Emperor, to ſolicite the Reſtoration of the *Palatinate*, but to no Purpoſe; wherefore he endeavour'd by a Match with the *Infanta* of *Spain* for his Son Prince *Charles* to have retriev'd his Affairs; but that Deſign being likewiſe render'd ineffectual, this exil'd Prince, the King of *Bohemia*, dy'd of a Fever at *Mentz*, *Anno* 1632, leaving his Queen a Widow, who continu'd at the *Hague* 'till the joyful Reſtauration of her Nephew King *Charles* II, who thereupon ſent for her into *England*; and arriving at *London* 1661, ſhe dy'd the ſame Year, having had Iſſue by the ſaid *Frederick* King of *Bohemia*, as follows.

FREDERICK-HENRY, *eldeſt Son, Count* Palatine *of the* Rhine, *and Duke of* Bavaria, &c. *born the firſt of* January 1614, *was crown'd King of* Bohemia *by thoſe of his Party, and drown'd in* Haerlem Mer 1629 *in the fifteenth Year of his Age.*

CHARLES-LODOWICK, *Count* Palatine *of the* Rhine, *Duke of* Bavaria, &c. *ſecond Son of* Frederick *King of* Bohemia, *born at* Heydelberg, Anno 1617, *was commonly call'd the* Palſgrave. *At the Age of fourteen Years, he was convey'd thence into the Counties of* Wirtemberg *and* Brandenberg, *then into* Holland, *where at the* Hague, *and the Univerſity of* Leyden, *he was educated in a Princely Manner. At eighteen Years of Age he came into* England, *having been ſome time before elected Knight of the* Garter; *and about two Years after, he fought the Battel at* Ulota *in* Weſtphalia. *But in the Year* 1677, *paſſing privately through* France *tak*

take Poſſeſſion of Briſac, *then intended to be deliver'd up to him by the Duke of* Saxen-Weymar, *together with the Command of his Army, he was unhappily diſcover'd by Cardinal* Richelieu *at* Mouline, *and thence ſent back Priſoner to* Bois de Vincennes; *from whence, after three and twenty Weeks Impriſonment, he was, by the Mediation of King* Charles I, *(his Uncle) ſet at Liberty, and in the Year* 1643 *came into* England, *where he continu'd 'till the unfortunate Murder of the King, and the Reſtitution of the* Lower Palatinate *to him, according to the famous Treaty of* Munſter, Anno 1646; *by which he was conſtrain'd to quit all his Right to the* Upper Palatinate, *and accept of an eighth Electorſhip, at a Juncture when the King of* England *(had he not been engag'd at Home in an impious Rebellion) had been the moſt conſiderable of all others at that Treaty, and this Prince, his Nephew, would have had the greateſt Advantage there.*

This Prince Lodowick, *Count* Palatine, *marry'd* Charlotte, *Daughter of* William V. Landgrave *of* Heſſe-Caſſel; *by which Lady (who dy'd* 1680) *he had Iſſue two Sons and one Daughter,* viz. Charles II, *Count* Palatine *of the* Rhine, *grand Treaſurer, and Prince Elector of the Empire, Knight of the Garter, born at* Heydelberg *the thirty firſt of* March Anno 1651, *who ſucceeded him, and marry'd* Wilhelmine Erneſtine, *Daughter of* Frederick III, *and Siſter to* Chriſtian V, *King of* Denmark; *but deceaſing without Iſſue, on the ſixteenth of* May 1685, *was the laſt Elector* Palatine *of this Branch. So that the Electorate deſcended, and came to* Philip-William, *late Duke of* Newbourgh, *Count* Palatine *of the* Rhine, *and Elector, Father of the preſent Elector, as will be ſeen elſewhere. The aforeſaid* Wilhelmine, *Electoreſs Dowager* Palatine, *dy'd* Anno 1706.

FREDERICK, *Count* Palatine *of the* Rhine, *ſecond Son of the aforeſaid* Charles Lodowick, *born the ſeventeenth of* May 1693, *dy'd young.*

CHARLOTTE, *only Daughter, born the twenty ſeventh of* May 1652, *and the twenty fifth of* November 1671, *was marry'd to* Philip *Duke of Orleans, (only Brother to* Lewis XIV, *the preſent* French *King) to whom ſhe was ſecond Wife. She had Iſſue by him two Sons and*

one

one Daughter, viz. Alexander-Lewis, (*call'd Duke* de Valois) *born the ſecond of* January 1673, *dy'd an Infant:* Philip, *ſecond Son, call'd Duke* de Chatres, (vita Patris) *now Duke of* Orleans, *born the ſecond of* Auguſt 1674, *and was General of the* French *King's Forces in* Spain *and* Italy; *which* Philip *Duke of* Orleans, *hath marry'd* Francis-Mary *of* Bourbon, (*call'd* Mademoiſelle de Blois) *natural Daughter of* Lewis XIV, *by the Marchioneſs of* Monteſpan, *by whom he hath had Iſſue* N. *call'd* Mademoiſelle d' Valois, born *December* 1692, *dy'd an Infant:* Louiſe-Elizabeth, *ſecond Daughter, call'd* Mademoiſelle d' Orleans, *born the twenty ſixth of* Auguſt 1695, *marry'd to* Gaſton *Duke of* Berry, *third Son of the late* Dauphin, Anno 1710: Mary Adelheid, *third Daughter, call'd* Mademoiſelle d' Chatres, *born the thirteenth of* Auguſt 1698. N. *a Son, born* 1700, *dy'd an Infant*; N. *a Son, born* Auguſt *the fourth* 1703, *call'd Duke* d' Chartres; *and* N. *a Daughter, born* 1709.

ELIZABETH-CHARLOTTE, *only Daughter of* Philip *Duke of* Orleans, *by* Charlotte *Princeſs* Palatine, *his ſecond Wife, was born the thirteenth of* September 1676, *and in the Year* 1699 *was marry'd to* Leopold-Joſeph, *Duke of* Lorrain *and* Bar, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue* N. *a Son, call'd Duke of* Bar, *dy'd an Infant*: N. *born the twenty firſt of* October 1700, *dy'd* 1711; N. *a Daughter, born the thirty firſt of* December 1702, *dy'd an Infant*; N. *born* 1705, *dy'd* 1711; N. *born* 1709; *and* N. *a Daughter, born the fifteenth of* October 1711.

The aforeſaid Charles-Lewis, *Elector, dy'd* Anno 1680, *having had alſo Iſſue by* Luiſa Degenfelt, *Widow of* Chriſtopher-Martin, *Baron of* Degenfelt, *who cohabited with him as his Wife, after the Separation between him and his Electoreſs,* (*call'd the* Raugravine) *and dy'd in Child-bed of her fourteenth Child by him,* Anno 1677, *whereof five Sons and three Daughters ſurviv'd them,* viz. Charles-Lewis, *eldeſt Son, call'd* Raugrave, *born* Anno 1658, *who dy'd a Major-General in the* Venetian *Service, in the* Morea, Anno 1648: Charles-Edward, *ſecond Son, born* 1688, *dy'd in the Wars againſt* France, Anno 1691: Charles-Maurice, *third Son, born* 1670,

dy'd

dy'd at Hanover 1702: Charles-Auguſt, *fourth Son, born* 1672, *dy'd young:* Charles-Caſimir, *fifth Son, born* 1675, *was kill'd in a Duel by Count* Sinzendorf, Anno 1691: Charlotte, *eldeſt Daughter, call'd* Raugravine, *born* 1659, *marry'd to* Meinhardt, *now Duke of* Schomberg, *and dy'd at* Kenſington, July 1696. *having had Iſſue by the ſaid Duke* Charles, *Lord Marquis of* Harwich, Carolina, *deceas'd* 1710, Frederica, *and* Mary.

LOUISA-RAUGRAVINE, *ſecond Daughter, born* 1661: *And* Emilia-Elizabetha, *third Daughter, born* 1663 *are both living unmarry'd at the Court of the Elector of* Hanover.

RUPERT, *Count* Palatine, *Duke of* Bavaria *and* Cumberland, *Earl of* Holderneſs, *and Knight of the* Garter, *third Son of* Frederick, *King of* Bohemia, *and* Elizabeth *of* England, &c. *born at* Prague 1619. *He had not exceeded the thirteenth Year of his Age, when with* Henry, *then Prince of* Orange, *he march'd to the Siege of* Rhineberg; *at eighteen Years of Age he commanded a Regiment of Horſe in the* German *Wars; and being taken Priſoner in the Battel of* Ulota *by the* Imperialiſts, *he continu'd ſo for three Years. But in* 1642 *he came into* England, *and was elected Knight of the* Garter; *and being look'd upon as a fit Man for Action, was made General of the King's Horſe, had his victorious Sword crown'd with ſeveral Succeſſes, created Earl of* Holderneſs, *and Duke of* Cumberland. *But the King's Forces at length being totally diſpers'd, he tranſported himſelf into* France, *and was afterwards made Admiral of ſuch Ships as ſubmitted to King* Charles II. *After the happy Reſtauration, he return'd again into* England, *and was inſtall'd Knight of the* Garter, *and ſworn of the Privy-Council. And having ſerv'd as Admiral, both jointly and by himſelf, in ſeveral Naval Expeditions againſt the* Dutch, *he gave many ſignal Proofs of his great Courage and Conduct, dying* 1682 *unmarry'd; but had Iſſue by Mrs.* Frances Bard, *one of the Daughters and Co-heirs to* Henry Bard, *Viſcount* Bellamont, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland, *a Son call'd* Dudley Rupert, *a Gentleman of great Hopes, kill'd in his Youth at the Siege of* Buda, *where he ſerv'd as Voluntier*

in

in the Emperor's Army. Alſo Ruperta, *a Daughter, by Mrs.* Margaret Hughes, *marry'd to* Emanuel-Scroope How, *Lieutenant-General of her Majeſty's Armies, and Envoy extraordinary to the Serene Houſe of* Brunſwick Lunenburgh, *Brother to* Scroope *Lord Viſcount* How, *of the Kingdom of* Ireland.

MAURICE, *Count* Palatine *of the* Rhine, *Duke of* Bavaria, *and Knight of the* Garter, *fourth Son of* Frederick *King of* Bohemia, *and* Elizabeth *of* England, *born* Anno 1620; *came over into* England *with his Brother Prince* Rupert, *where in the Wars of King* Charles I, *his Uncle, againſt his rebellious Subjects, he behav'd himſelf with much Valour and Conduct: He was elected Knight of the* Garter, *and had the joint Command with his Brother Prince* Rupert *of the King's Ships in the* Mediterranean; *but in the Year* 1654, *commanding ſome Ships for the* Weſt-Indies, *he there unfortunately periſh'd by Shipwrack, not far from the* Caribbee-*Iſland, dying unmarry'd.*

LEWIS, *Count* Palatine *of the* Rhine, &c. *fifth Son of* Frederick *King of* Bohemia, &c. *born* 1632, *dy'd when a Year old.*

EDWARD, *Count* Palatine, &c. *ſixth Son of* Frederick *King of* Bohemia, *born at the* Hague 1624, *was Knighted by King* Charles II, *at St.* Germains *in* France, *and after the Reſtauration, made Knight of the* Garter. *This Prince embrac'd the* Romiſh *Religion, taking to Wife* Anne de Ganzaga, *of* Mantua, *Daughter and Heir to* Charles *Duke of* Nevers, *in* France, *and dy'd at* Paris, Anno 1663, *leaving Iſſue three Daughters his Heirs,* viz.

ANNE *of* Bavaria, *eldeſt Daughter, born* 1647, *marry'd to* Henry-Julius *of* Bourbon, *Prince of* Conde, *Duke of* Enghien, *Prince of the Blood, and Peer of* France, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue* N. *call'd the Duke of* Bourbon, *eldeſt Son, born* 1669, *dy'd an Infant:* Lewis *Duke of* Bourbon, *ſecond Son, born* 1667, *marry'd with* Aloiſia-Franciſca, *natural Daughter of* Lewis XIV, *by the Marchioneſs of* Monteſpan, *(by whom he hath had*

Iſſue

Iſſue, Lewis-Henry, *Prince of* Enghien, *born* 1691. N. *eldeſt Daughter, call'd*, Mademoiſelle de Bourbon, *born* 1690. Louiſa-Elizabeth, *ſecond Daughter, call'd*, Mademoiſelle de Charolas, *born* 1693. Louiſa-Anne, *third Daughter, call'd*, Mademoiſelle de Sens, *born* 1695. N. *fourth Daughter, call'd*, Mademoiſelle de Clermont, *born* 1697. N. *born* 1700, *and another born* 1703.) Henry, *Count* de Clermont, *third Son, born* 1672, *dy'd an Infant*. N. *call'd Count* de la Marche, *afterwards Count* de Clermont, *fourth Son, born* 1673, *dy'd an Infant*. Maria-Tereſia, *eldeſt Daughter, call'd*, Mademoiſelle de Bourbon, *born* 1666; *marry'd to* Francis-Lewis, *Prince of* Conti, *by whom ſhe had Iſſue*, N. *eldeſt Son, born* 1693, *dy'd young*. N. *ſecond Son, call'd*, Prince de la Roche-ſur-Yon, *born* 1694, *dy'd young of the Small-pox*. N. *third Son, call'd*, Count de la Marche, *born* 1695. N. *born* 1696. N. *a Son, call'd, Duke* de Vermandois, *born* 1703. N. *eldeſt Daughter, call'd*, Mademoiſelle de Conti, *born* 1689. *And* N. *ſecond Daughter, call'd*, Mademoiſelle d' Alais, *born* 1697, *dy'd an Infant*.

ANNE, *ſecond Daughter of* Henry, *Prince of* Conde, *and* Anne *of* Bavaria, *call'd* Mademoiſelle d' Enghien, *born* 1670; *dy'd an Infant*.

ANNA-LOUISA, *third Daughter, born* 1675; *dy'd unmarry'd*.

ALOISIA-BENEDICTA, *fourth Daughter, call'd*, Mademoiſelle de Conde, *born* 1676, *marry'd to* Lewis-Auguſt, *Duke of* Maine, *natural Son of* Lewis XIV, *by the Marchioneſs of* Monteſpan; *and afterwards legitimated; by whom ſhe hath had Iſſue*, N. *a Son, born* 1695, *dy'd young*. Lewis-Auguſt, *Prince of* Dombes, *ſecond Son, born* 1700, *yet living*: N. *a Daughter, call'd*, Mademoiſelle de Clermont, *born* 1697, *dy'd an Infant; and another Child, whichlikewiſe deceas'd young*.

MARY-ANNE, *fifth Daughter of* Henry, *Prince of* Conde, *call'd*, Mademoiſelle Montmorency, *born* 1678;

1678; *and* N. *the youngeſt Daughter, call'd,* Mademoiſelle de Clermont, *dy'd an Infant.*

BENEDICTA-HENRIETTA-PHILIPPA, *ſecond Daughter of the before-mention'd* Edward *Count* Palatine, *and* Anne de Gonzaga, *born* 1648; *marry'd to* John-Frederick, *Duke of* Brunſwick-Lunenburg, *Brother to* George-William, *late Duke of* Cell, *and* Erneſt-Auguſt, *late Duke of* Hanover, *and Elector of* Brunſwick-Lünenburg, *by whom ſhe had the Daughters following, but never a Son.* Anna-Sophia, *eldeſt Daughter, born* 1670; *dy'd an Infant.* Charlotte-Felicitas, *ſecond Daughter, born* 1671; *marry'd to* Reinald, *Duke of* Modena *in* Italy. Henrietta-Maria-Joſeph, *third Daughter, born* 1672; *dy'd young.* Wilhelmina-Emelia, *fourth Daughter, born* 1673, *marry'd to* Joſeph, *then King of the* Romans, *eldeſt Son of* Leopold, *Emperor of* Germany, *and after Emperor; by whom ſhe had Iſſue,* Maria-Joſepha-Benedicta, *born* 1699. Leopold-Joſeph, *&c. Arch-Duke of* Auſtria, *born* 1700; *dy'd when a Year old.* Maria-Amelia-Anna-Terreſia-Sophia, *ſecond Daughter, born* 1701.

LOUISA-MARY, *third and youngeſt Daughter of* Edward, *Count* Palatine, *and* Anne de Gonzaga, *born* 1649, *and marry'd to* Charles Theodore, *Prince of* Salms, *by whom (dying* 1679) *ſhe left Iſſue, one Son and three Daughters.* Lewis-Otho, *Prince of* Salms, *born* 1674; *who marry'd* Johanna Catherina, *Daughter of* Maurice-Henry, *Prince of* Naſſau-Hadamar. Aloiſia, *eldeſt Daughter, born* 1672. Louiſa-Apollonia, *ſecond Daughter, born* 1677, *dy'd at Infant; and* Eleanora-Chriſtina, *third Daughter, born* 1678.

PHILIP, *Count* Palatine, &c. *the ſeventh Son of* Frederick, *King of* Bohemia, *and* Elizabeth *of* England, *was born at the* Hague, Anno 1627; *and was kill'd in the Battel near St.* Stephens, 1640, *unmarry'd.*

GUSTAVUS, *Count* Palatine, &c. *the eighth and youngeſt Son of* Frederick, *King of* Bohemia, *was born at the* Hague Anno 1632, *dy'd unmarry'd* 1641.

ELIZABETH,

ELIZABETH, *Princeſs* Palatine, *eldeſt Daughter of* Frederick IV, *King of* Bohemia; *and* Elizabeth, *the only Daughter of King* James I, *was born* Anno 1618. *She was Lady Abbeſs of* Herworden *in* Weſtphalia, *but of the reform'd Religion, and dy'd Abbeſs thereof,* Anno 1680.

LOUISA-HOLLADINA, *third Daughter of* Frederick, *King of* Bohemia, &c. *was born at the* Hague 1622, *and there bred up by her Mother in the Religion of the Church of* England; *but at length embracing the* Romiſh *Perſwaſion, ſhe became Lady Abbeſs of* Maubiſſon, *at* Ponthoiſe *near* Paris, *and was there living very lately.*

HENRIETTA, *third Daughter of* Frederick, *King of* Bohemia, &c. *was born* 1626, *and dy'd* Anno 1651, *within five Months after her Marriage with* Sigiſmund, *Prince of* Tranſylvania.

CHARLOTTE, *fourth Daughter of* Frederick *aforeſaid, born* 1628, *dy'd an Infant.*

SOPHIA, fifth and youngeſt Daughter of *Frederick*, King of *Bohemia*, and *Elizabeth* of *England*, (only Daughter of King *James* I.) Electoreſs *Dowager* of *Brunſwick-Lunenburg*, and nominated Succeſſor to the Crown of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, *&c.* with whom we ſhall ſpeak in a more proper Place, and therefore ſhall now return to the other Children of King *James* I, and his Queen, of which,

MARGARET, the ſecond Daughter, was born in *Scotland*, *Anno* 1598, and dy'd young in that Kingdom.

MARY, of *Great Britain*, third Daughter of King *James*, *&c.* Firſt-born Daughter in *England*, who was born at *Greenwich*, *Anno* 1605; dy'd at two Years old.

SOPHIA,

SOPHIA, of *Great Britain*, fourth and youngeſt Daughter of King *James* I, *&c.* was likewiſe born at *Greenwich Anno* 1606; dy'd when two Days old.

CHARLES I.

King of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*.

THIS *Charles*, the third Son by Birth of King *James* I before-mention'd, was born at *Dumferling* in *Scotland*, the nineteenth Day of *November*, *Anno* 1600. In the ſecond Year of his Age, whilſt he abode in *Scotland*, he was created Duke of *Albany*, Marquis of *Ormond*, Earl of *Roſs*, and Lord *Ardmanoch*; and *Anno* 1604, in Preſence of the Lords of the Privy-Council of this Realm, he was created Duke of *York*; at whoſe Creation, the King made twenty-five Knights of the *Bath*. In the Year 1606, he was committed to the Tuition of one *Thomas Murray*, a *Scotch-man*; in 1661, made Knight of the Garter: Upon the Death of his elder Brother, Prince *Henry*, he was made Duke of *Cornwal*; and *Anno* 1616, created Prince of *Wales*, and Earl of *Cheſter* and *Flint*. He ſucceeded his Father at twenty-five Years of Age, and was moſt cruelly and unnaturally martyr'd by his own Subjects, *Anno* 1648, and his Body bury'd in St. *George*'s Chapel at *Windſor*.

Anno 1625, (the Year of his Father's Death) he being about the Age of twenty-five, conſummated the Marriage before concluded for him, with the beautiful and virtuous Princeſs *Henrietta Maria*, youngeſt Daughter of *Henry* IV, ſurnam'd the Great, King of *France*, and Siſter to *Lewis* XIII. And having

ving been ſolemnly eſpous'd to her in *France*, her Majeſty prepar'd for *England*, and ſoon after arriv'd at *Dover*. She was met there by the King, and conducted to *Canterbury*, where the Royal Nuptials were accompliſh'd; and from thence proceeded directly to *London*. By which vertuous and illuſtrious Princeſs, he had the following Iſſue.

CHARLES, Prince of *Great Britain*, who was born, baptiz'd, and deceas'd, the eighteenth Day of *March*, 1628.

CHARLES, Prince of *Great Britain*, ſecond Son, born the twenty-ninth of *May*, 1630, and ſucceeded his Father in his Kingdoms, by the Name of *Charles* II, whoſe Marriage and Iſſue follow hereafter.

JAMES, of *Great Britain*, Duke of *York* and *Albany*, *&c.* third Son of King *Charles* I, afterwards King of *England*, born the fourteenth of *October*, 1633; of whom alſo more will be ſaid in its proper Place.

HENRY, of *Great Britain*, fourth Son of King *Charles* I, born at *Oatlands* in *Surrey*, on the eighth Day of *July*, 1640. About the eighth Year of his Age, he was, by the diſloyal Party of the Long-Parliament, committed to the Cuſtody of the Earl of *Northumberland*, at St. *James's*; together with his Brother the Duke of *York*, and the Princeſs *Elizabeth*, his Siſter; whence the Duke of *York* making his Eſcape, after the Murder of his Father, he and his Siſter were ſent to *Penſhurſt* in *Kent*, under the Guardianſhip of the Counteſs of *Leiceſter*, Siſter to the ſaid Earl, and were there treated with great Reſpect. But that Happineſs they enjoy'd not long, being hurry'd thence to the *Iſle of Wight*, where his Siſter, the Lady *Elizabeth*, dying of Grief, and his Entertainment being thought too great an Expence to the diſloyal Party, they reſolv'd to ſet him at Liberty; and *Anno* 1652, ſent him, with two Servants, to *Dunkirk*, promiſing to allow him a ſmall Exhibition for his Maintenance, provided he would not

come near his Brother, or any other of his Relations. But being got on that ſide the Water, he was receiv'd according to his Birth, and from *Bruſſels* went to the Princeſs of *Orange* his Siſter, at *Breda*, who receiv'd him with great Joy; nor was he leſs welcome at *Paris*, to the King his Brother, his Mother the Queen, and his other Royal Relations. In the eleventh Year of King *Charles* II, his Brother, during his Exile, *Anno* 1659, he was advanc'd to the Dignities of Duke of *Glouceſter*, and Earl of *Cambridge*; and tho' he liv'd not to be inſtall'd, yet he was elected into the moſt noble Order of the Garter. Having been thus partaker with his Royal Brother, in his greateſt Afflictions, he had the Happineſs at length, to ſee him peaceably reſtor'd to his Throne; accompanying him into *England*, and landing at *Dover* the twenty-fifth of *May*, 1660; but dy'd at *Whitehall* the thirteenth of *September* following, unmarry'd, at the Age of twenty-two Years, two Months, and ſome Days, generally lamented by all good Men, being a Prince excellently accompliſh'd, and gave great Promiſe, had he liv'd, of being a ſhining Ornament to this Illuſtrious Royal Line.

MARY, of *Great Britain*, eldeſt Daughter of King *Charles* I, was born at St. *James's* the fourth Day of *November*, 1631, and about the tenth Year of her Age, eſpous'd to *William* of *Naſſau*, the only Son of *Frederick-Henry*, Prince of *Orange*.

Upon the twenty-ſecond Day of *February*, the ſame Year, ſhe embark'd at *Dover*, (being accompany'd thither by the King, her Father) from whence, with the Queen her Mother, ſhe ſail'd into *Holland*, and was there receiv'd with much Honour, by her Father-in-Law, *Henry-Frederick*, who dying in the Year 1648, left Iſſue, *William* of *Naſſau*, his only Son before-mention'd, to ſucceed him in his Hereditary Honours and Commands; but theſe he enjoy'd not long, for Death, growing envious of thoſe great Actions which his Courage promis'd to the World, ſnatch'd him away in the Flower of his Age, at the *Hague* in *Holland*, where he dy'd of the Small-pox, *Anno*

Anno 1650, and in the twenty-fourth Year of his Age, leaving his diſconſolate Royal Princeſs, then great with Child, who nine Days after his Death, (*viz.* the twenty-fourth of *November*, 1650,) was deliver'd of a Poſthumous, and her only Child, *William Henry* of *Naſſau*, Prince of *Orange*, after King of *England*, by the Title of *William* III, of whom farther in his Place.

The Princeſs Royal, his Mother, in the Year 1660, coming into *England* on the Invitation of her Brother, King *Charles* II, dy'd the ſame Year, to the great Grief of the King and Duke of *York*, to whom ſhe had been an exceeding kind Siſter, in the Time of their Exile.

ELIZABETH, of *Great Britain*, ſecond Daughter of King *Charles* I, was born at St. *James*'s the twenty-eighth Day of *December*, 1635, proving a Princeſs of incomparable Abilities, and rare Vertues, but met with a cruel untimely Fate; for being, by Order of the Regicides, ſent Priſoner to *Carisbrook-Caſtle*, in the *Iſle of Wight*, ſhe there dy'd of very Grief, (conceiv'd at the unheard-of, and unparallell'd Murder of her Royal Father) *Anno* 1650.

ANNE, of *Great Britain*, third Daughter of King *Charles* I, was born upon the ſeventeenth Day of *March*, 1636, and not having attain'd to the Age of three Years and nine Months, dy'd at *Richmond*.

HENRIETTA-MARIA, fourth and youngeſt Daughter of King *Charles* I, was born at *Bedford-Houſe*, in the City of *Exeter*, the ſixteenth of *June*, 1644, during the Heat of the Rebellion. After the Surrender of *Exeter*, this Infant Princeſs was convey'd to *Oxford*, and ſo, *Anno* 1646, to *London*; whence, by her Governeſs, the Lady *Dalkeith*, ſhe was carry'd, and eſcap'd to *France*, there being educated as became her high Birth; but being left wholly to the Care of the Queen, her Mother, at *Paris*, her Royal Highneſs embrac'd the *Romiſh* Religion.

At the Age of ſixteen Years, ſhe came with the Queen, her Mother, into *England*, and ſix Months after returning into *France*, was marry'd to *Philip*, then Duke of *Anjou*, ('till the Death of his Uncle) and afterwards Duke of *Orleans*, only Brother to the *French* King; ſhe dy'd at St. *Cloud*, (not long after her Return from the Viſit made to her Brother King *Charles* II, at *Dover*,) on the thirtieth of *June*, 1670; having had Iſſue by her ſaid Husband, one Son and two Daughters, *viz.*

PHILIP-CHARLES, *call'd the Duke* de Valois, *born* July 1664, *deceas'd in his Infancy.*

MARIA-ALOISIA, *eldeſt Daughter, born the twenty-ſecond of* Auguſt 1669, *marry'd to* Victor Amadeus II. *Duke of* Savoy, *by whom ſhe hath had Iſſue,* Maria Adelheid, *born* 1685, *marry'd in the Year* 1697, *to* Lewis *Duke of* Burgundy, *eldeſt Son to* Lewis *the Dauphin, and Grandſon to* Lewis XIV, *King of* France; *who dy'd after he had ſucceeded his Father as* Dauphin, *in the Month of* February, 1701-12; *by whom ſhe had three Sons,* Lewis, *born* June 1704, *call'd Duke of* Britany, *but dy'd the Year following.*

LEWIS, *call'd alſo Duke of* Britany, *born* 1707, *dy'd ſoon after his Father, having been declar'd* Dauphin *by his great Grand-father; and another Son, ſtil'd at his Birth, Duke of* Anjou, *now* Dauphin, *born the fifteenth of* February, 1709-10.

MARY-ANNE, *of* Savoy, *ſecond Daughter to* Victor Amadeus, Duke of *Savoy, was born* Auguſt 1687; *dy'd an Infant.*

MARY-LOUISA-GABRIELA, *third Daughter, born the ninth of* September, 1688; *was marry'd,* Anno 1701, *to* Philip *Duke of* Anjou, *ſecond Son to* Lewis *the* Dauphin, *and Grandſon to* Lewis XIV, *King of* France, *now King of* Spain, *by whom ſhe hath one Son, call'd* Philip Lewis, *born* 1707, *and declar'd by the Counſel of* Spain, Anno 1709, *Prince of the* Auſturias; *alſo* N. *born* 1709; *dy'd an Infant.*

PHILIP-

PHILIP-JOSEPH, *ſecond Son of* Victor Amadeus, *Duke of* Savoy, *ſtil'd Prince of* Piedmont, *born the ſixth of* May, 1699.

CHARLES-EMANUEL-VICTOR, *third Son, call'd Duke of* Aoſta, *born the twenty-fourth of* April, Anno 1701; are both living.

A fourth Son, call'd Duke de Chablais, *dy'd an Infant,* Anno 1705.

CHARLES II.

King of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith.

THIS *Charles*, eldeſt Son of the Royal Martyr King *Charles* I, and of Queen *Henrietta* of *France*, his Wife, youngeſt Daughter of *Henry* IV, King of *France*, ſurnam'd the *Great*, was, as I have obſerv'd, born in the Year 1630, at the Palace of St. *James*'s.

At eight Years of Age he receiv'd the Honour of Knighthood, and elected into the moſt noble Order of the Garter; and ſoon after, by Order, not Creation, was call'd Prince of *Wales*, and had the whole Profits of that Principality, with other Lands annex'd to the Earldom of *Cheſter*, granted him, and held his Court ſeparate from the King's.

At twelve Years of Age he was with the King his Father at the Battel of *Edge-Hill*, and about ſeventeen we find him at the Head of an Army in the *Weſt*; whence from *Cornwal* he was tranſported to the

Iſland of *Scilly*, thence to *Jerſey*, and after to the Queen his Mother in *France*.

In the Year 1648, being then at Sea with ſome Ships, he made an Attempt to reſcue his Father, then Priſoner in the Iſle of *Wight*. On the Day of whoſe impious Martyrdom, the rebellious Part of the Parliament paſs'd an Act for excluding him from the Crown.

He was however ſaluted King in *Holland*, and proclaim'd in *Scotland*, where he landed *Anno* 1650, having narrowly eſcaped the Rebels Fleet that lay in wait for him, and there crown'd at *Scone*; but finding no Fortune there, he march'd into *England*, cloſe purſu'd by *Cromwel* to *Worceſter*, and there defeated, and wander'd in Diſguiſe about the Kingdom for ſix Weeks, 'till at length Providence provided a Ship for his Eſcape in a Creek, near *Shorham* in *Suſſex*, which convey'd him ſafe to *Havre de Grace* in *France*, where he was for ſeveral Years receiv'd and treated as King of *Great Britain*, where he remain'd 'till the Uſurper *Cromwel*'s Intereſt got him remov'd out of that Kingdom.

He afterwards travell'd in *Germany*, *Spain*, and *Flanders*, paſſing a melancholy Time in ſoliciting the Aid of Chriſtian Princes for his Reſtoration, which was all ineffectual, and only Heaven had a Hand in reſtoring him to theſe loſt, and almoſt ruin'd Kingdoms, which happen'd in the Year 1660, from which Time we leave Hiſtory to finiſh his Reign.

Which ended on the fourth of *February Anno* 168$\frac{7}{8}$, by a Fit of an Apoplexy, in his Palace at *Whitehall*, and his Body interr'd in King *Henry* VIIth's Chapel in *Weſtminſter-Abbey*.

Two Years after his happy Reſtoration, *viz.* on *May* 1662, he marry'd *Katherine* Infanta of *Portugal*, Siſter to Don *Pedro*, late King; but had by her no Iſſue, whoſe Death and Interment I have mention'd before, in the Account of the Royal Family of *Portugal*.

The

The natural Iſſue of King *Charles* II.

JAMES, eldeſt Son of King Charles II, by Mrs: Lucy Walters, Daughter of Richard Walters, of Haverford-Weſt, in the County of Pembroke, Eſq; was born at Rotterdam in Holland, Anno 1649; and bore the ſurname of Crofts, 'till his Marriage with the Lady Anne Scot, which Surname his Father then gave him.

In the Year 1662, he was brought over into England, and receiv'd by the King with all poſſible Demonſtrations of Joy and Affection; and the ſame Year, created to the Dignities and Titles of Baron of Tyndale, Earl of Doncaſter, and Duke of Monmouth, to him and to the Heirs-Male of his Body for ever; alſo, elected Knight of the Garter, and inſtall'd at Windſor the twenty-ſecond of April following. In the Year 1665, he was enter'd a Member of Chriſt-Church in Oxford, having before been incorporated Maſter of Arts in both Univerſities; and the ſame Year was made Maſter of the Horſe to his Majeſty; marrying the Lady Anne Scot, Daughter and ſole Heir to Francis Scot, Earl of Buccleugh in Scotland. On the ſirteenth of September, 1688, he was made Captain of the Life-guard, conſtituted Captain-General of the King's Forces, Lord-Lieutenant of the Eaſt-Riding of Yorkſhire, Governor of the Town and Citadel of Hull, Chief Juſtice in Eyre of all the King's Forreſts, &c. on the South-ſide of Trent; and Anno 1670, ſworn of the Privy-Council.

Thus loaded with Honours and Preferments at Home, and having from his Youth betaken himſelf to military Employments, and thereby become very expert in the Knowledge and Diſcipline of War, he ſerv'd in the Year 1673, as a Volunteer in the French Army, at the Siege of Maeſtricht, in the Quality of Lieutenant-General, againſt the Dutch; in the taking of which Place, he gave many ſignal Proofs of his perſonal Valour, and gain'd the Reputation of a brave and valiant General.

In the Year 1678, upon the Insurrection of the Field-Conventicles in Scotland, which commenc'd with the barbarous Murder of the Arch-Bishop of St. Andrews, he was sent with a sufficient Force, as Generalissimo, to suppress the Rebels, where, giving them Battel at Bothwel-Bridge, he entirely defeated them, and so suppress'd that Rebellion.

But the following Year, having shewn himself very Zealous in prosecuting a full Discovery of the Popish Plot, and joining with those who were the greatest Sticklers, at that Time, against Popery, and the Fear of a Popish Successor, by which Means he had very much gain'd the Affections of the People; some of his chiefest (suppos'd) Friends began to invite him to cast an Eye upon the Crown; and the more to flatter his Hopes therewith, a Report was, about this Time, very industriously spread thro' the Kingdom, that the King had been lawfully marry'd to Mrs. Lucy Walters, his Mother; which so affected the King, that his Majesty thought himself oblig'd, both in Conscience and Honour, to declare to the contrary to his Privy-Council, and thereupon caus'd the following Declaration to be enter'd in the Council-Books,

Whitehall, March 3, 1679.

That to avoid any Dispute which may happen in Time to come, concerning the Succession to the Crown, he declares in the Presence of Almighty God, that he never gave, nor made any Contract of Marriage, nor was ever marry'd to any Woman whatsoever, but to his present Wife, Queen Katherine, now living.

Sign'd CHARLES R.

With which Declaration some People not being satisfy'd, and Monmouth still growing more popular, his Majesty thought fit to renew his Protestation, thus:

On the Word of a King, and the Faith of a Christian, that he was never marry'd to Mrs. Lucy Barlow, alias

alias Walters, the Duke of Monmouth's Mother, nor to any other Woman whatsoever, besides the now Queen. Which Protestation is recorded in the Court of Chancery.

Notwithstanding these Declarations, the Duke of York, who was then at Brussels, grew so jealous of his new Competitor, that he prevail'd with the King his Brother, soon after, not only to divest him of his Commission of Captain-General, and of all his other great Offices and Places, which he held under the Crown, but that he should likewise depart the Kingdom; whereupon he return'd to Utrecht, and there continu'd, 'till hearing of the Duke of York's sudden Return to England, he instantly follow'd him; and arriving at London, the People shew'd their Joy upon that Occasion in a very extraordinary Manner.

But the popular Rejoycing of the Citizens, for his Return, serv'd only to inflame the Duke of York the more against him; so that, by his prevailing Interest with the King, Monmouth still remain'd in publick Disgrace with his Majesty; and, Anno 1682, having fallen a-new under the King's Displeasure, he was remov'd from being Chancellor of the University.

The next Year a Proclamation was issu'd out for apprehending him, as also, Ford Lord Grey, Sir Thomas Armstrong, and others, concerning the Rye-House Conspiracy; and being taken at Stafford, in his Return to London from Walisea, he was admitted to Bail. 'Tis said, he afterwards made Confession of the said Conspiracy, as likewise his humble Submission to his Majesty, and was therefore pardon'd for the same. But the Duke of York, who could not yet forgive him, so passionately fomented the King's Displeasure against him, that he was once more banish'd the Court, and retiring into Holland, continu'd at the Hague 'till the Death of the King his Father. But before King James was well settled on the Throne, Anno 1685, he invaded this Kingdom; but being soon after totally routed at Sedgemore, and taken Prisoner, he was beheaded

on

on Tower-Hill, by an Attainder of Parliament, the fifteenth of July, Anno 1685.

He marry'd, as I have obſerv'd before, the Lady *Anne Scot*, Daughter and ſole Heir to *Francis* Earl of *Bucclugh* in *Scotland*, by whom he had the Iſſue following.

CHARLES Earl of *Doncaſter*, eldeſt Son, born 1672, dy'd an Infant.

JAMES Earl of *Doncaſter*, ſecond Son, born 1674, was, after his Father's Attainder in *England*, call'd Earl of *Dalkeith*, by which Title he was receiv'd by her preſent Majeſty Queen *Anne*, into the moſt noble Order of the *Thiſtle*. He marry'd the Lady *Henrietta Hyde*, ſecond Daughter of *Lawrence Hyde* Earl of *Rocheſter*, and dy'd at his Houſe in *Albemarle-ſtreet*, in *Pickadilly*, the fourteenth of *March* 170$\frac{4}{5}$, having had Iſſue by his ſaid Wife, four Sons and two Daughters, *viz.*

FRANCIS SCOT, eldeſt Son, now Earl of *Dalkeith*, born *January* 169$\frac{4}{5}$.

CHARLES SCOT, ſecond Son, born *March* 1709, dy'd when a Fortnight old.

JAMES, third Son, born *January* 170$\frac{2}{3}$.

HENRY, fourth Son, born *November* 1704.

Lady ANNE, eldeſt Daughter.

Lady CHARLOTTE, ſecond Daughterr.

Lord *Henry Scot*, third Son of *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, born *Anno* 1676, was, by Letters-Patents bearing Date the twenty ninth of *March* 1706, in the fifth Year of the Reign of her preſent Majeſty Queen *Anne*, created Earl of *Deloraine*, Viſcount *Hermitage*, and Baron of *Geldilands*, in the Kingdom of *Scotland*. He marry'd *Anne* Daughter of *William*

Duncumbe

Duncombe of *Battlesden*, in the County of *Bedford*, Esq; and hath had Issue by her one Daughter, nam'd *Anne*, who dy'd about eight Days old.

Lord *Francis Scot*, fourth Son of *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, born in the Year 1678, dy'd an Infant.

Lady *Charlotte Scot*, eldest Daughter of *James* Duke of *Monmouth*, dy'd young.

Lady *Anne Scot*, second Daughter, born in the Year 1675, dy'd in the *Tower* of *London* soon after the Death of her Father.

Note, The aforesaid *Anne*, Dutchess of *Monmouth* and *Buccleugh*, marry'd to her second Husband *Anno* 1688, *Charles* late Lord *Cornwallis*, (to whom she was likewise second Wife) and by him had Issue, the Lord *George Scot*, and Lady *Anne Scot*, who both deceas'd young, and Lady *Isabella Scot*, yet living in *Scotland*.

The aforesaid *James* Duke of *Monmouth* had natural Issue, by Mrs. *Eleanor Needham*, younger Daughter of Sir *Robert Needham* of *Lambeth*, in the County of *Surrey*, the following Children.

JAMES, eldest Son, who took the Surname of Crofts, and is yet living.

HENRY CROFTS, second Son, dy'd unmarry'd 1704.

HENRIETTA CROFTS, eldest Daughter, marry'd Anno 1697, at Dublin in Ireland, to Charles Pawlet, the present Duke of Bolton, by whom she hath Issue

The Lord NASSAU PAWLET, born 1698.

MARY, natural Daughter of King Charles II, by Mrs. Lucy Walters, and Sister to James Duke of Monmouth, was first marry'd to William Sarsfield, of Lucan, in the Kingdom of Ireland. (elder Brother to the late Patrick Sarsfield, call'd Earl of Lucan) by whom she had only one Daughter, nam'd Charlotte, who became the Wife of Mr. Vesey of Ireland. She marry'd to her second Husband, William Fanshaw,

ſhaw, Eſq; Maſter of the Requeſts to King Charles II, and left Iſſue by him (ſhe dying Anno 1693) one Son and three Daughters, viz. Thomas-Edward Fanſhaw, Anne-Dorothy, and Lucy-Katherine, both living unmarry'd, and Anne-Mary, marry'd to Mr. Mark Newdigate, of the Kingdom of Ireland.

A Daughter of King *Charles* II, by *Elizabeth* Viſcounteſs *Shannon*, Daughter of Sir *William Killigrew*, Knight, and Wife of *Francis Boyle*, Viſcount *Shannon* in *Ireland*.

CHARLOTTE-JEMIA-HENRIETTA-MARIA BOYLE, otherways ſurnam'd Fitzroy, was firſt marry'd to James Howard, Eſq; only Son of Thomas Howard, ſecond Son of Theophilus, Earl of Suffolk; by whom ſhe had Iſſue, Stuarta Howard, her only Child, ſome time one of the Maids of Honour to her late Majeſty Queen Mary II, and dy'd unmarry'd, Anno 1706. The ſaid Charlotte-Jemia marry'd to her ſecond Husband, William Paſton, (at that time Son and Heir to Sir Robert Paſton, Baronet, created afterward Earl of Yarmouth) who ſucceeded his Father in that Honour, and is now Earl of Yarmouth.

By whom ſhe had Iſſue by *Charles* Lord *Paſton*, *William*, who dy'd young, *William* now living; *Charlotte Paſton*, marry'd to *Thomas Hyrne* of *Heverland*, in the County of *Norfolk*, Son and Heir of Sir *Clement Hyrne*, and hath Iſſue by him four Sons, *viz. Paſton-Clement-John Hyrne*, *Charles*, *Thomas*, and *Hanover*; *Rebecca Paſton*, marry'd to Sir *John Holland*, of *Quidenham* in *Norfolk*, Baronet, by whom ſhe hath Iſſue one Son and two Daughters, *William Holland*, *Iſabella-Diana*, and *Charlotte*.

A Son and a Daughter of King *Charles* II, by *Mrs. Katherine Peg*, Daughter of *Thomas Peg* of *Yelderſly*, in the County of *Derby*, Eſq;

CHARLES, ſurnam'd Fitz-charles, born about the Year 1658; who having been brought up in Foreign Parts, was therefore commonly call'd Don Carlos, and being a Perſon of great Hopes, and well

well disciplin'd in the Art of War, was created in the twenty-seventh of his Father's Reign, Anno 1675, Baron of Dartmouth, Viscount Totnes, and Earl of Plymouth; and dy'd at the Siege of Tangier, 1680; having marry'd the Lady Bridget, second Daughter of Thomas, Duke of Leeds, but left no Issue.

Natural Issue of King *Charles* II, by *Barbara Villiers*, (afterwards created Baroness *Nonsuch*, Countess of *Southampton*, Dutchess of *Cleveland*, in the twenty second of *Charles* II, with Remainder to *Charles* and *George Fitz Roy* her Sons, and their Heirs-Male respectively) Daughter and Heir to *William Villiers*, Viscount *Grandison* in *Ireland*, and Wife of *Roger Palmer*, who was created Earl of *Castlemain*.

CHARLES, eldest Son of King Charles II, by Barbara, Dutchess of Cleveland, was born Anno 1662, and on the first of April 1673, he was installd Knight of the Garter, bearing then the Titles of Earl of Southampton, and Heir in Succession to the Dutchy of Cleveland; but afterwards, by Letters-Patents, bearing Date the tenth of September 1675, in the 27th of Car. 2. was created Baron of Newberry, Earl of Chichester, and Duke of Southampton, to him and the Heirs-Male of his Body, for ever. And for want of such Issue-Male, the said Honours were farther entail'd on his younger Brother, George, Duke of Northumberland, and his Heirs-Male.

This Charles, the present Duke of Cleveland, (which Title, upon the Death of his Mother 1709, he enjoy'd) marry'd to his first Wife, Mary, Daughter and sole Heir to Sir Henry Wood, Knight, for some time one of the Clerks of the Spicery, in the Reign of King Charles I, and afterwards one of the Clerks of the Green-Cloath, to King Charles II, elder Brother to Dr. Thomas Wood, late Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry. She dying without Issue, 1680,

He marry'd to his second Wife *Anno* 1694, *Anne*, Daughter of Sir *William Pultney*, late of *Misterton*, in the

the County of *Leiceſter*, Knight, by whom he hath Iſſue three Sons and three Daughters, *viz.*

William Earl of *Chicheſter*, born the nineteenth of *February* $169\frac{7}{8}$, Lord *Charles Fitz-Roy*, born the thirteenth of *February* $169\frac{8}{9}$, Lord *Henry Fitz-Roy*, born the ſeventeenth of *Auguſt* 1701, deceas'd $170\frac{8}{9}$, Lady *Barbara*, Lady *Grace*, Lady *Anne*.

HENRY FITZ-ROY, Duke of Grafton, the firſt that had born that Title, was ſecond natural Son of King Charles II, by Barbara, Dutcheſs of Cleveland, born in the Year 1663; who being of a brave and martial Spirit, addicted himſelf firſt to the Experience of maritime Affairs, and was thereto induſtriouſly encourag'd by his Royal Father; and having been in ſeveral naval Expeditions with Sir John Bury, Knight, Vice-Admiral of England, was, by Patent, bearing Date the ſixteenth of Auguſt 1672, in the 24th of Car. 2. created Earl of Euſton, Viſcount Ipſwich, and Baron of Sudbury, all in the County of Suffolk, and the ſame Honours entail'd on him and the Heirs of his Body for ever; with the Remainder, for want of ſuch Iſſue, to the Lord George Fitz-roy, his younger Brother, and his Heirs-Male. And by other Letters-Patents, bearing Date the firſt of September 1675, in the twenty-ſeventh of the ſame Reign, was farther created Duke of Grafton, to him and his Heirs-Male only.

On the thirty-firſt of Auguſt 1680, he was elected Knight of the Garter; and being then at Sea, was inſtall'd by his Proxy, Sir Edward Villiers, Knight, (late Earl of Jerſey) on the thirtieth of September following.

Upon the Death of Prince Rupert, Anno 1682, he was made Vice-Admiral of England; and at the Coronation of King James II, he perform'd the Office of Lord High-Conſtable of England for that Day. In the Year 1687, being then Vice-Admiral of England, he was appointed with a Squadron of his Majeſty's Ships, to receive the new Queen of Portugal in Holland, and conduct her ſafe to Lisbon; which

which Service he perform'd. He alſo commanded a part of King James's Forces, againſt the Duke of Monmouth, in the Weſt, and behav'd himſelf with great Gallantry in the Action of Philips-Norton-Lane.

But in the Reign of King William and Queen Mary, being afterwards at the Siege of Cork in Ireland, at that time attack'd by the Engliſh, under the Conduct of John, Earl, now Duke of Marlborough, as he was leading up a Party to an Aſſault, he there receiv'd a Wound with a Shot, which broke two of his Ribs, on the twenty-firſt of September, 1690; of which he dy'd the ninth of October following.

He marry'd *Anno* 1672 the Lady *Iſabella*, only Child, and, at length, Heir to *Henry Bennet*, Earl of *Arlington*, Viſcount *Thetford*, *&c.* one of the Lords of the Privy-Council, Knight of the *Garter*, and afterwards Lord Chamberlain of the King's Houſhold, by whom he had Iſſue *Charles* Earl of *Euſton*, his only Child, the preſent Duke of *Grafton*, born the twenty fifth of *November* 1683, marry'd 1713 to the Lady *Henrietta Somerſet*, Siſter to the preſent Duke of *Beaufort*.

GEORGE FITZ-ROY, third natural Son of King Charles II, by Barbara Dutcheſs of Cleveland, was born at Oxford, December 1665; and October the firſt, in the 28th of Charles 2, was created Baron of Pontefract, Viſcount Falmouth, and Earl of Northumberland; and in 1682, 35 Car. II, was farther advanc'd to the Title and Dignity of Duke of Northumberland, and the next Year elected Knight of the Garter. In the Year 1701, upon the Death of Henry Duke of Norfolk, he was conſtituted Conſtable of Windſor-Caſtle, and Lord-Lieutenant of the County of Surrey; and on the Death of Aubrey de Vere, the laſt Earl of Oxford, he preſented him the Command of that Royal Regiment of Horſe, and in exchange of which, hath ſince conferr'd on him the Command of the ſecond Troop of her Horſe-Guards, Lord-Lieutenant alſo of the County

County of Berks, and of his Majeſty's moſt Honourable Privy-Council. He marry'd 1685, Katherine, Daughter of Robert Wheatley of Breeknol, in the County of Berks, and Widow of Thomas Lucy of Cherlecote, in the County of Warwick; by whom he hath yet no Iſſue.

ANNE PALMER, natural Daughter by Adoption, of King Charles II, by Barbara, Dutcheſs of Cleveland, was marry'd to Thomas Lennard, Lord Dacres, created Earl of Suffolk by King Charles II, by whom ſhe hath Iſſue now living two Daughters,

Barbara Lennard, marry'd to *Charles Skelton*, Eſq; and *Anne Lennard*.

CHARLOTTE-FITZ-ROY, ſecond natural Daughter of King Charles II, by Barbara Dutcheſs of Cleaveland, was marry'd to Sir Edward-Henry Lee of Ditchley, in the County of Oxon; created Earl of Litchfield by King Charles II, by whom ſhe has Iſſue ſurviving,

EDWARD-HENRY, Lord *Quarendon*, *James Lee*, *George-Henry*, *Francis-Henry*, *Fitz-Roy-Henry*, *William*, *Thomas*, *John*, and *Robert*; *Charlotte Lee*, marry'd to *Benedict-Leonard Calvert*. Son and Heir to *Charles* Lord *Baltimore*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*; *Anne Lee*, *Elizabeth*, and *Barbara*.

A Son of King *Charles* II, by *Louiſe de Querouaille*, a *French* Lady, who came into *England*, as an Attendant on the Dutcheſs of *Orleance Anno* 1670. created after Dutcheſs of *Portſmouth*, Counteſs of *Fareham* and Baroneſs of *Petersfield* for Life, 25 *Car.* 2.

CHARLES, ſurnam'd Lenos, by the appointment of his Royal Father, born July the twenty ninth, 1672. In the 22d of Car. 2, he was created Baron of Sittrington, Earl of March, and Duke of Richmond; and likewiſe by other Letters Patents paſs'd in Scotland, was created Baron of Methuen

Earl

Earl of Darnley, and Duke of Lenox, in that Kingdom; on April the twentieth, 1681, he was inſtall'd Knight of the Garter; and upon the Removal of the Duke of Monmouth, was made Maſter of the Horſe to the King; in which Office he continu'd 'till his Father's Death.

He marry'd 169$\frac{1}{2}$, *Anne*, eldeſt Daughter of *Francis* Lord *Brudenell*, Son and Heir to *Robert* Earl of *Cardigan*, (who dy'd *Vita Patris*) Widow and Relict of *Henry* Lord *Bellaſyſe*, of *Worlaby*, Grandſon and Heir of *John* Lord *Bellaſyſe*, and Siſter to *George*, the preſent Earl of *Cardigan*, by whom he hath Iſſue one Son and two Daughters, *viz.*

CHARLES, Earl of *March*, born in the Year 1701.

Lady LOUISA LENOS, marry'd to *James* Earl of * *Berkeley*.

* Vid Berkley, *fol.* 60.

And Lady *Anne Lenos*, ſecond Daughter.

A natural Son of King *Charles* II, by Madam *Eleanor Gwin*.

CHARLES, only natural Son of King Charles II, by Madam Eleanor Gwin, was born May the Eighth, 1670, and was ſoon after created (28 Car. 2.) Baron of Heddington, and Earl of Burford; and January, 1683-4, (35 Car. 2.) was farther advanc'd to the Dignity and Title of Duke of St. Albans.

In the Year 1691, being then of full Age, he was introduc'd into the Houſe of Peers; and two Years after, upon the Death of the Lord Lovelace, was made Captain of the Band of Gentlemen-Penſioners; and in the Year 1697, ſoon after the Peace of Ryſwick, he was ſent over to France by his late Majeſty King William, to congratulate the French King upon the Marriage of his Grand-ſon the Duke of Burgundy.

He marry'd, *April* 1694, the Lady *Diana Vere*, eldeſt Daughter and Co-Heir to *Aubrey de Vere*, the

twentieth and laſt Earl of *Oxford*, by whom he has Iſſue, now living, ſix Sons, *(viz.)* *Charles* Earl of *Burford*, eldeſt Son, born *April* the ſixth 1696; Lord *William Beauclair*, ſecond Son, Lord *Vere Beauclair*, third Son, Lord *Henry*, Lord *Sidney*, Lord *George*, and Lord *James*.

A Daughter of King *Charles* II, by Mrs. *Mary Davis*.

MARY, ſurnam'd Tudor, born 1673, (was brought up under the Government and Tuition of Anne, Counteſs Marſhal, Wife of the Earl Marſhal in Scotland) to whom the King gave the Surname of Tudor, marry'd of Francis Lord Ratcliffe, at that time, Son and Heir to Francis, Earl of Derwentwater, whom he ſucceeded in the Earldom, and had Iſſue by her,

JAMES, now Earl of *Derwentwater*, who hath marry'd the Daughter of Sir *John Webb*, Baronet; *Francis Ratcliffe*, ſecond Son; *Charles Ratcliffe*, and *Mary-Tudor Ratcliffe*; Which *Mary* Counteſs of *Derwentwater*, marry'd after the Deceaſe of this Earl her firſt Husband, with *Henry Grahme*, Eſq; and ſince to — *Rooke*, Eſq; Son of Brigadier General *Rooke*.

JAME

JAMES II.

King of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith.

James, the third Son by Birth of King *Charles* I, and Queen *Mary* his Wife, and only ſurviving Brother and Heir to King *Charles* II, was born the fourteenth of *October* 1633, and forthwith proclaim'd Duke of *York* at the Court-Gates; the twenty fourth of *November* following, he was baptis'd by Dr. *William Laud*, Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, and afterwards committed to the Government of the then Counteſs of *Dorſet*, being afterwards created Duke of *York*.

After the Surrender of *Oxford*, he was convey'd to *London* by the diſloyal Party of the long Parliament, and, with his Brother the Duke of *Glouceſter*, and the Lady *Elizabeth* his Siſter, committed to the Care of *Algernoon* Earl of *Northumberland*; from whom, about three Years after, he made his Eſcape, diſguis'd in Woman's Apparel, and was convey'd beyond Sea to *Dort*, in *Holland*, by Colonel *Bampfield*, firſt to his Siſter, the Princeſs of *Orange*, and after to the Queen, his Mother, at *Paris*. At the Age of Twenty he enter'd into Arms, ſerv'd under the Marſhal *de Turenne*, and became a Lieutenant-General in the *French* King's Armies: Notwithſtanding which, upon a Treaty between the ſaid King and *Oliver Cromwell*, he was advertis'd to depart that Kingdom by a Day prefix'd. However, his Departure was reſpited for ſome Time, in which he was honourably treated by the *French* Nobility; but, at length, took his leave of the King and Court, and being attended by the Earl of St. *Albans*, and other *Engliſh* Lords, he

travell'd towards *Flanders*, (where the King, his Brother, then reſided.) Upon the Invitation of *Don John* of *Auſtria*, who, being Governor of the *Low-Countries*, ſent to offer him, in the Name of the *Spaniſh* King, all poſſible Service and Aſſiſtance, his Royal Highneſs took Arms under him againſt the *French*, who were then leagu'd with the *Engliſh* Rebels, in Oppoſition to *Spain*.

Not long after, the King, his Brother, added to his other Titles, the Dignities of Earl of *Ulſter*, in *Ireland*, with whom, in the Year 1660, he came over into *England*, at the Time of his happy Reſtoration, and was ſoon after inſtall'd Knight of the *Garter*.

In the Year 1665, being then Lord High-Admiral of *England*, he commanded the Naval War againſt the *Dutch*, and obtain'd a ſignal Victory over them. Nor was that the laſt Battel he fought againſt them. What elſe is memorable of him, his Succeſſion to the Crown, and unfortunate miſguided Reign, we leave to Hiſtory, as not being properly the Buſineſs of this preſent Work, and ſhall only take Notice, that having abdicated his Kingdoms, he retir'd into *France*, and was kindly receiv'd by the preſent King *Lewis* XIV, who appointed the Palace of St. *Germains* for his Entertainment; where, after above twelve Years Exile, and many fruitleſs and unſucceſsful Attempts (as appears in Hiſtory) to recover his Kingdoms, being much broken with Grief and Concern, on the fourth of *September* 1701 *(Old Stile)* he fell into a Lethargy, and was thought to be dead; but recovering a little, he lay doſing 'till the ſixteenth of the ſame Month, and then departed this Life in the ſixty eighth Year of his Age.

This unfortunate Prince (whilſt Duke of *York*) marry'd two Wives, firſt, the Lady *Anne*, eldeſt Daughter to *Edward Hyde*, Earl of *Clarendon*, Lord High-Chancellor of *England*, Grand-father of *Edward*, the preſent Earl of *Clarendon*, by whom he had the following Iſſue.

CHARLES, of *York*, Duke of *Cambridge*, born the twenty ſecond of *October* 1660, who dy'd at ſeven Months old.

JAMES,

JAMES, of *York*, Duke of *Cambridge*, ſecond Son, born the twelfth of *July* 1663. He was preſently created Baron of *Dauntſey*, and Earl of *Cambridge*, and at the Age of three Years was elected Knight of the *Garter*, but dy'd before he was inſtall'd *Anno* 1667.

CHARLES, of *York*, Duke of *Kendal*, third Son, came into this World at St. *James*'s, the fourth of *July Anno* 1666, and dy'd in *May* 1667.

EDGAR, Duke of *Cambridge*, fourth Son, born the fourteenth of *September* 1667, dy'd the eighth of *June* 1671.

MARY, of *York*, eldeſt Daughter of King *James* II, was born the thirtieth of *April* 1662; ſhe was a Lady of great Beauty and eminent Vertue, and happily became the Wife of *William-Henry* of *Naſſau*, Prince of *Orange*, and afterwards King of *England*; their Nuptials being celebrated the fourth of *November* 1677, by Dr. *Henry Compton*, Biſhop of *London*. Which ſaid Prince and Princeſs of *Orange* being afterwards King and Queen of *England*, their Hiſtory is referr'd to, having no Iſſue for us to ſpeak of in this Place.

ANNE, of *York*, ſecond Daughter, was born at St. *James*'s the ſixth Day of *February* 1664, at thirty nine Minutes paſt eleven at Night, of whom, and her Royal Iſſue, we ſhall ſpeak hereafter.

HENRIETTA, of *York*, third Daughter, was born at *Whitehall* the thirteenth Day of *January Anno* 1688, dy'd at ten Months old.

KATHERINE, of *York*, fourth Daughter, born the ninth of *February* 1670, dy'd the fifth of *December* 1671.

The ſecond Wife of King *James* II, (whom he marry'd whilſt Duke of *York*) was the Lady *Mary d' Eſte*, Daughter to *Alphonſo d' Eſte*, the third

of that Name, Duke of *Modena*, and Siſter to *Francis*, Duke of *Modena*; ſhe was born the twenty fifth Day of *September Anno* 1658, and at fifteen Years of Age was marry'd at *Modena* to his Royal Highneſs, by his Proxy *Henry*, Earl of *Peterborough*, who, with a noble Retinue, attended her, and the Dutcheſs *Dowager* her Mother, into *France*; and after having reſided ſome Time at *Paris*, they came to *Calais*, and ſet Sail for *England*, and were receiv'd by the Duke at *Dover*, where the Marriage betwixt him and the ſaid Princeſs, was conſummated by Dr. *Nathaniel Crew*, Lord Biſhop of *Durham*.

Iſſue of James, *Duke of* York. (*afterwards King of* England) *by the aforeſaid* Mary d' Eſte, *his ſecond Wife*.

CHARLES, of *York*, Duke of *Cambridge*, born at St. *James*'s on the ſeventh of *November Anno* 1677, dy'd the *December* following.

KATHERINE-LAURA, eldeſt Daughter, born the tenth of *January* 1694, dy'd *October* 1675.

ISABELLA, of *York*, ſecond Daughter, born the twenty eighth of *Auguſt* 1676, dy'd the ſecond of *March* 1680.

CHARLOTTE-MARIA, of *York*, third Daughter, born the fifteenth of *Auguſt* 1682, dy'd in *October* following.

JAMES-FRANCIS-EDWARD, a Son, of whom 'tis pretended the Queen was deliver'd at St. *James*'s, on *Sunday* Morning the tenth of *June* 1688.

LOUISA-MARIA-TERESIA, a Daughter, ſaid to be born at St. *Germains* in *France* the eighteenth of *June Anno* 1692, after King *James*'s Abdication, dy'd at St. *Germains* the eighth of *April*, *New Stile*, 1712.

Natural

Natural Iſſue of King *James* II, by Mrs. *Arabella Churchill.*

JAMES-FITZ-JAMES, (ſo ſurnam'd) eldeſt natural Son, was born ..... who having early ſignaliz'd himſelf in the Emperor's Army againſt the Turks, particularly at the Siege of Buda, 1686, and being a Perſon of great Hopes, the King his Father, in conſideration thereof, and likewiſe of his natural Affection towards him, in the third Year of his Reign, created him a Duke, Earl, and Baron of this Kingdom, by the Titles of Duke of Berwick, Earl of Tinmouth, and Baron of Boſworth, entailing the ſame on the Heirs-Male of his Body for ever; and Anno 1688, was elected one of the Knights Companions of the Noble Order of the Garter; but retiring with his Father into France, the ſame Year, he never was inſtall'd, and his Election after declar'd void. And betaking himſelf into the Service of the French King, againſt the Crown of England, both in Ireland and Flanders, he was in the Year 1695, outlaw'd for High-Treaſon; ſince which Time, he has been made a Marſhal of France, and has been General of the French and Spaniſh Forces, in ſeveral memorable Campaigns; in particular, he commanded at the Battel of Almanza, and is now Marſhal, Duke, and Peer of France. Having ſaid this, I ſhall make no farther mention of him, than that he has marry'd two Wives; the firſt of which was the Lady Honora Bourk, a Daughter of William Bourk, Earl of Clanrickard, in Ireland, and Widow of Colonel Patrick Sarsfield, (call'd afterwards Earl of Lucan) by whom he had Iſſue one Son, nam'd James-Fitz-James, who is yet living. His ſecond Wife is Anne, ſecond Daughter of Henry Bulkley, Eſq; ſome time Maſter of the Houſhold to King Charles, and King James II, by the Lady Sophia Stuart, his Wife, Siſter to Francis, late Dutcheſs of Richmond, and by whom he had ſeveral Children.

HENRY FITZ-JAMES, ſecond natural Son of King James II, by the aforeſaid Mrs. Churchill, was, during his ſtay in England, commonly call'd the Grand Prior. He was brought up to the Sea, being Captain of a Man of War in his Father's Reign, tho' probably he deſign'd him for ſome higher Naval Honour; but the Revolution happening, he follow'd his Father into France, and there marry'd, Anno 1700, Mademoiſelle Luſſan, Daughter of Monſieur de Luſſan, one of the Gentlemen of the Bed-Chamber to the Prince of Conde, with whom the French King gave 200000 Livres, per Annum, Penſion. This Henry Fitz-James, being likewiſe outlaw'd in the Year 1695, dy'd in France Anno ....., leaving Iſſue by his Wife aforeſaid, one Daughter.

HENRIETTA, a Daughter of King James II, by the aforeſaid Mrs. Churchill, was marry'd to Sir Henry Waldgrave, of Cheuton, in the County of Somerſet, Knight and Baronet, created Lord Waldgrave, by whom ſhe had Iſſue,

JAMES, *now Lord* Waldgrave, *his only Son and Heir.*

..... another natural Daughter of King James II, by Mrs. Churchill, is now a Nun.

A Daughter of King *James* II, by *Katherine*, only Daughter of Sir *Charles Sedley*, Baronet, created Counteſs of *Dorcheſter*, 2 Jac. 2.

KATHERINE, born Anno 1681, ſurnam'd Darnley, marry'd 1699 to James, late Earl of Angleſea, but ſeparated from him by Act of Parliament, by whom ſhe left Iſſue a Daughter.

KATHERINE
And after his Death was marry'd to *John Sheffield*, Duke of *Buckingham*, by whom ſhe hath Iſſue living a Son,

JOHN SHEFFIELD, ſtil'd Marquis of *Normandy*, born 1712.

WILLIAM

WILLIAM III, and *MARY* II.

King and Queen of *England*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defenders of the Faith.

THis Prince, *William* III, King of *England*, *&c.* was the Son of *William* of *Naſſau*, Prince of *Orange*, *&c.* by *Mary* of *Great Britain* his Wife, eldeſt Daughter of King *Charles* I, born about nine Days after his Father's Death, *viz.* the twenty fourth of *November Anno* 1650.

At the Age of eighteen Years he was ſent to the Univerſity of *Leyden*, and in the Year 1660, upon the Princeſs Royal his Mother's Viſit into *England*, was by her recommended to the States of *Holland*, who finding in him an early Appearance of the many rare and excellent Qualities of his Anceſtors, not only admitted him into the ſame Dignities and Truſt which they had in the Common-Wealth, but alſo rais'd him to a Pitch of Greatneſs and Command far above any of them. He had the Charge of their Armies in ſeveral Campaigns, and gain'd the Reputation of a great and experienc'd General.

And what added yet more to his Grandeur, and the Advantage of the States, was, the happy Confirmation of his Alliance to the Crown of *Great Britain*, by his Marriage with the Lady *Mary* of *York*, eldeſt Daughter of *James* Duke of *York*, his near Kinſwoman; which Marriage was conſummated on the ſeventh of *November* in the Year 1677, being marry'd by Dr. *Henry Compton*, now Lord Biſhop of *London*.

They

They were afterwards, in the Year 1689, crown'd together King and Queen of *England*, *&c.* but having never any Iſſue, it cuts off their Hiſtory in this Genealogical Work.

This Princeſs *Mary*, Queen of *England*, dy'd of the Small-Pox at *Kenſington*, on the twenty eight Day of *December Anno* 1694, leaving the King her Huſband under an unſpeakable Grief. To whoſe Memory he ſoon after caus'd a moſt ſumptuous Monument to be erected in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*.

The King himſelf out-liv'd her ſomewhat above ſeven Years, and then dy'd at his Palace of *Kenſington* the eighth of *March Anno* 170-, and was ſolemnly interr'd in the Abbey-Church of *Weſtminſter*.

ANNE,

Queen of *Great Britain*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, *&c.*

THIS moſt Excellent Princeſs was (as I have ſaid before) born at St. *James*'s on the ſixth of *February*, 1664-5, and had for her God-mothers the young Lady *Mary*, her Siſter; the Dutcheſs of *Monmouth*; and Dr. *Sheldon*, Lord Arch-Biſhop of *Canterbury*, for her God-father. In the Year 1669, her Highneſs was, for her Health, ſent into *France*; and after her Return into *England*, ſhe did not only acquire a healthful Conſtitution of Body, but likewiſe thoſe Accompliſhments of Mind which are very ſeldom found in a Perſon of ſo tender Years; and being, by the great Care of her Royal Uncle, King *Charles* II, bred up and educated in the Religion and Principles of the Church of *England*; ſhe was, together

gether with the Lady *Mary*, her Siſter, confirm'd herein, by the Dean of his Majeſty's Royal Chapel at *Whitehall*, *Anno* 1676. His Majeſty King *Charles* II likewiſe made it his Care to marry her to a Proteſtant Prince, as he had done her Siſter, the Lady *Mary*; and at length concluded on his Royal Highneſs Prince *George* of *Denmark*, ſecond Son to *Frederick* III, and younger Brother to *Chriſtian* V, Kings of *Denmark*, to whom ſhe was marry'd the twentieth-eighth of *July*, 1683, in the Royal Chapel at St. *James's*, by *Henry* Lord Biſhop of *London*, in the Preſence of the King, Queen, their Royal Highneſſes the Duke and Dutcheſs of *York*, and the chief of the Nobility.

Upon the Death of his late Majeſty King *William*, *March* the eighth *Anno* 170½, purſuant to an Act of Parliament paſs'd in the firſt Year of the Reign of the ſaid King *William* and Queen *Mary*, entitled, *An Act for declaring the Right of the Subject, and ſettling the Succeſſion of the Crown*, ſhe was proclaim'd Queen of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, *&c.* The Glories of whoſe Reign, I leave to the better Hands of our moſt able Hiſtorians, and only proceed to give an Account of her Royal Iſſue by the aforeſaid Prince her Husband, with whom ſhe liv'd in matchleſs Love and Content 'till *October* 1708, at what Time, to her unſpeakable Grief, and that of all her Subjects, he departed this Life at *Kenſington*, after a ſhort Indiſpoſition. A Prince univerſally belov'd and lamented.

Iſſue of her moſt ſacred Majeſty Queen Anne, *by her Royal Conſort* George *Prince of* Denmark.

A Daughter, of whom her Royal Highneſs was deliver'd on the twelfth of *May* 1684; and being dead, was privately interr'd.

Lady MARY, ſecond Daughter of this Royal Pair, born at *Whitehall* the ſecond of *June* 1685, dy'd *February* 1686.

Lady ANNE-SOPHIA, third Daughter, was born at *Windſor* the twelfth of *May* 1686, dy'd the *February* following.

WILLIAM

WILLIAM Duke of *Glouceſter*, was born at the Royal Palace at *Hampton-Court* the twenty fourth of *July* 1689, who, at his Baptiſm, was declar'd by his Majeſty King *William*, Duke of *Glouceſter*. After the Death of his Queen, King *William* grew more particularly fond of this hopeful young Prince, and on the ſixth of *February* 1696, caus'd him to be elected a Knight Companion of the moſt noble Order of the *Garter*, and on the twenty fourth of *July* (being his Birth-day) he was inſtall'd at *Windſor* in Perſon. This illuſtrious Youth, though he was but of a weak and tender Conſtitution, yet had a manly Soul, and a very lively Genius. He began early with the Theory of War, underſtood the Terms of Fortification and Navigation, knew all the different Parts of a ſtrong Place, and Ship of War; and could martial a Company of Boys, who had liſted themſelves to attend him. He likewiſe took much Pleaſure in Hunting, and in martial Exerciſes; ſo that in the Year 1698, being then entering the tenth Year of his Age, his Majeſty thought fit to take him out of the Hands of the Lady *Fitzharding*, his Governeſs, and to appoint the Earl of *Marlborough* to be Governor to his Highneſs, and at the ſame time appointed the Biſhop of *Salisbury* to be his Highneſs's Preceptor, having under him Mr. *Willis*, Chaplain to his Majeſty, and Mr. *Prat*, Chaplain to her Royal Highneſs, his Mother; which latter taught him the Rudiments of Learning, with great Succeſs.

But after all the promiſing Hopes this young Prince gave of a longer Life, and the early Vertues, and good Qualities that appear'd in him, he was ſnatch'd away at the Age of eleven Years and five Days, to the great Grief of their Royal Highneſſes his Parents, the King, and Court, and finally of all good Men, who were Well-wiſhers to the Proteſtant Religion, and Lovers of their Country, and was Interr'd in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel in the Abbey of *Weſtminſter*.

Lady MARY, another Daughter of her Royal Highneſs, by Prince *George* of *Denmark*, was born at St. *James*'s, in the Month of *October* 1690; but dy'd ſoon after ſhe was baptis'd.

GEORGE,

GEORGE, another Son of this Royal Pair, was born at *Sion-Houſe*, the ſeventeenth Day of *April*, 1692; but dy'd as ſoon as born.

Upon this, the moſt lamented Death of his Royal Highneſs the Duke of *Glouceſter*, *Anno* 1700, his late Majeſty King *William*, having recommended in his Speech to both Houſes Parliament, the Succeſſion to the Crown in the Proteſtant Line, in caſe of the Death of his ſaid Majeſty, after the Deceaſe of her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs *Anne* of *Denmark*, (our now moſt Gracious Sovereign) without Iſſue of their Bodies; the Parliament did thereupon, in the ſame Seſſion, paſs an Act, Intitul'd, *An Act for the farther Limitation of the Crown, and better ſecuring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject*, whereby it is Enacted,

That the moſt Excellent Princeſs Sophia, *Electreſs and Dutcheſs Dowager of* Hanover, *Daughter to the moſt Excellent Princeſs* Elizabeth, *Queen of* Bohemia, *eldeſt Daughter of King* James I, *of happy Memory, be, and is hereby declar'd, to be the next in Succeſſion in the Proteſtant Line, to the Imperial Crown and Dignity of the Realms of* England, France, *and* Ireland, *with the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging, after his Majeſty and the Princeſs* Anne *of* Denmark, *and in default of Iſſue of his Majeſty, and the ſaid Princeſs* Anne, *reſpectively, to the Crown and Regal Government of the ſaid Kingdoms of* England, France, *and* Ireland, &c. *ſhall be, and remain, and continue to the ſaid moſt Excellent Princeſs* Sophia, *and the Heirs of her Body, being Proteſtants*, &c.

After the paſſing of this Act, the King order'd it to be fairly engroſs'd, and ſeal'd with the Great Seal of *England*, and appointed *Charles*, late Earl of *Macclesfield*, to carry it to the Court of *Hanover*, and there preſent it to her Royal Highneſs, taking with him, at the ſame Time, the whole Habits and Ornaments of the noble Order of the *Garter*, to *George-Lewis*, the preſent Elector, who had been juſt before elected a Knight-Companion.

Soon

Soon after her preſent Majeſty's Acceſſion to the Throne, ſhe was pleas'd to order the Princeſs *Sophia* to be pray'd for in the Prayer for the Royal Family; and the more firmly to ſecure the Succeſſion in the Proteſtant Line, as it was eſtabliſh'd by her Royal Predeceſſor King *William*, did, in the Parliament holden in the fourth and fifth Years of her Reign, give the Royal Aſſent to two farther Acts, *viz.* one *for naturalizing the ſaid Princeſs* Sophia, *and the Iſſue of her Body*; and the other, *An Act for the greater Security of her Majeſty's Perſon and Government, and of the Succeſſion of the Crown of* England *in the Proteſtant Line.*

But the greateſt of her Majeſty's tender Care and Concern for preſerving the Proteſtant Succeſſion, is yet farther ſhewn, by the late Act for ratifying and confirming the Treaty of Union between her two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, wherein it is concluded,

That the Succeſſion of the Monarchy of Great Britain, &c. *after her moſt Sacred Majeſty, and in Default of Iſſue of her Majeſty, be, and remain, and continue to the moſt excellent Princeſs* Sophia, *and the Heirs of her Body, being Proteſtants, upon whom the Crown of* England *is ſettled by Act of Parliament made in* England *the* 12*th of King* William 3, &c.

SOPHIA,

SOPHIA,

Princeſs *Palatine*, Electoreſs Dowager of *Brunſwick-Lunenburgh*, nominated Succeſſor to the Crown of *Great Britain, &c.*

THis moſt excellent Princeſs *Sophia*, fifth and youngeſt Daughter of *Frederick* V. Elector *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, and King of *Bohemia*, and of *Elizabeth* of *Great Britain*, eldeſt Daughter of King *James* I, was born at the *Hague* in *Holland*, on the third of *October* 1630, (as has been before-mention'd.)

And in the Year 1658, was marry'd to *Erneſt-Auguſt*, Duke of *Brunſwick* and *Lunenburgh*, fourth and youngeſt Son to *George*, Duke of *Lunenburgh-Cell*, by *Anne-Eleanor* his Wife, Daughter of *Lewis*, Landgrave of *Heſſe-d' Armſtadt* ; which Duke *Earneſt-Auguſt*, in the Year 1662, purſuant to the Treaty of *Weſtphalia*, made *Anno* 1648, ſucceeded Count *Francis* of *Wirtembergh*, in the Biſhoprick of *Oſnabrugh*. Alſo, in the Year 1680, upon the Death of his eldeſt Brother, *John-Frederick*, Duke of *Hanover*, (who then dy'd without Iſſue-Male) he ſucceeded him in that Dignity: And, *Anno* 1692, receiv'd the Inveſtiture of the Electoral Dignity of *Brunſwick-Lunenburgh*. This noble Prince dy'd the twenty-third of *January*, 1698, having had Iſſue by his Royal Conſort, as follows.

Iſſue

Iſſue of her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs Sophia, *by his moſt Serene Highneſs*, Erneſt-Auguſt, *Elector of* Brunſwick-Lunenburgh, *commonly call'd Elector of* Hanover.

GEORGE-LEWIS, eldeſt Son and Heir, was born the twenty eighth of *May* 1660, and in the Year 1698, upon the Death of his Father, ſucceeded him in all his Titles and Dominions, (that of Biſhop of *Oſnabrugh* excepted) and ſoon after the Death of the Duke of *Glouceſter* was elected Knight of the *Garter*. In the Year 1705, upon the Death of his Uncle the Duke of *Cell*, he likewiſe ſucceeded him in that Dutchy. He marry'd *Anno* 1682 *Sophia-Dorothy* his Couſin-German, Daughter and only Child to his Serene Highneſs *George-William*, Duke of *Brunſwick-Cell*, by whom he hath had Iſſue,

GEORGE-AUGUST, Prince Electoral, only Son, was born the thirtieth of *October* 1683, and ſoon after the Death of his Grand-father the Duke of *Cell*, he was elected Knight of the *Garter*, the Enſigns and Habit of which Order were carry'd him by *John Vanbrugh*, Eſq; *Anno* 1706. He marry'd in *September* 1705 the Princeſs *Wilhelmina-Carolina*, Daughter of *John Frederick*, Marquis of *Brandenburgh-Anſpach*, by *Eleanor-Erdmuth-Louiſa*, his ſecond Wife, Daughter of *John George*, Duke of *Saxe-Eyſenach*; which Princeſs *Wilhelmina* was born the firſt of *March* 1683, having had Iſſue by the ſaid Prince one Son, *viz.*

FREDERICK-GEORGE, Prince of *Brunſwick*, born at *Hanover January* the thirtieth 1706.

This moſt excellent Prince, the Hopes of *Great Britain*, did, in a very particular Manner, diſtinguiſh himſelf at the Battel of *Audenarde Anno* 1708, giving ſufficient Proof of his early Valour, as well as thoſe other eminent Vertues that are perſpicuous in him.

SOPHIA-DOROTHY, only Daughter of *George-Lewis*, Elector of *Hanover*, and the Princeſs *Sophia-Dorothy*, of *Brunſwick-Cell*, was born the ſixteenth of

of *March* 1687, and on the ſeventeenth of *June* (*New Stile*) *Anno* 1706, was contracted in Marriage to her Couſin-German *Frederick William*, the preſent King of *Pruſſia*, which Marriage was publickly ſolemniz'd at *Hanover*, the fourteenth of *November* following.

FREDERICK-AUGUST, ſecond Son of *Erneſt-Auguſt*, Elector of *Brunſwick*, and her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs *Sophia*, was born the third of *October* 1661, and ſlain in *Tranſilvania*, valiantly fighting againſt the *Turks*, *Anno* 1690, unmarry'd.

MAXIMILIAN-WILLIAM, third Son of *Erneſt-Auguſt*, Elector of *Brunſwick*, and the Princeſs *Sophia*, was born the twenty third of *December* 1666, now living at the Court of his Imperial Majeſty, unmarry'd.

CHARLES-PHILIP, fourth Son of his Electoral Highneſs *Erneſt-Auguſt*, and the Princeſs *Sophia*, was born the thirteenth of *October* 1669, and ſlain at the Battel of *Caſſaneck*, in *Tranſilvania*, fighting againſt the *Turks*, *Anno* 1690.

CHRISTIAN, fifth Son of his Electoral Highneſs of *Brunſwick*, and the Princeſs *Sophia*, was born the twenty ninth of *September* 1671, and was ſhot in the *Danube*, after the Battel of *Munderkingen*, between the *Imperial* and *French* and *Bavarian* Forces, *Anno* 1703, unmarry'd.

ERNEST-AUGUST, ſixth Son of his Electoral Highneſs of *Brunſwick*, and the Princeſs *Sophia*, was born the ſeventeenth of *September* 1672, and is yet living unmarry'd at *Hanover*, at the Court of his elder Brother *George Lewis*, Elector, *&c.*

SOPHIA-DOROTHY, only Daughter of *Erneſt-Auguſt*, Elector of *Brunſwick*, and the Princeſs *Sophia*, was born the twelfth of *October* 1688; and *Anno* 1684 became the ſecond Wife of *Frederick* III, Marquis of *Brandenburgh*, Great Chamberlain, and

Prince Elector of the ſacred *Roman* Empire, who in the Year 1700, with the Conſent of the late Emperor *Leopold*, aſſum'd the Title of King of *Pruſſia*, and dy'd in the Year 1712. This beautiful and excellent Princeſs dy'd at *Hanover February* $170\frac{4}{5}$, having had Iſſue by his late *Pruſſian* Majeſty, two Sons, *viz.*

FREDERICK-AUGUST, born *Anno* 1685, dy'd the Year following.

FREDERICK-WILLIAM, now King of *Pruſſia*, born the fourth of *Auguſt* 1688, whoſe Marriage with his Couſin-German *Soſilia-Dorothy*, of *Brunſwick-Lunenburgh*, as is mention'd before, and by whom ſhe hath had Iſſue,

FREDERICK-LEWIS, entitled Prince of *Orange*, born 1707, dy'd the next Year.

FREDERICK-WILLIAM, ſecond Son, born in *January* $17\frac{10}{11}$.

ANNE, a Daughter, born the fifth of *May* 1713.

FINIS.

ERRATA.

PAge 53. Line . for *Frigul*, read *Strigul*. P. 101. l. 23. f. *Bontevan*, r. *Boutevan*. P. 105. l. 7. f. *Hanworth*, r. *Naworth*. P. 106. l. 22. f. *Charlecotte*, r. *Cherlecote*.

If there be any other literal Faults over-look'd by the Author, the Reader is deſir'd to correct them with his Pen.

INDEX.

A

Astley *of* Patshul, *in the County of* Stafford Pag. 92
Audley, *their Descent* ib.
Anderton *of* Lostock *in the County of* Lancaster 101
Arundel Wardour 106
Aston Walter *his Issue* 111
Annesly *Earl of* Anglesey 128, 215
Antigone, *natural Daughter of* Humphry *Duke of* Glouceſter 182. *Her Descendents* 183, &c.
Atherton *of* Bewsley *in the County of* Northampton 185
Anne, *Queen of* Great-Britain 266. *Her Marriage and Issue* 267, 268, &c.

B.

Brotherton, Thomas 54
Berkley, *Earl of, maternal Descent from the Royal Family* 57. *Marriage and Issue* 60
Beaufort, *their Original* 88
Barrimore, *Earl of, his Issue* 96
Barret *in the County of* Essex ib.
Browne, *Sir* Henry, *of* Kiddington *in the County of* Oxon, *Baronet.* 102
Browne, *Viscount* Mountagne 109
Beauchamp 120
Barrington, *Sir* Charles, *Baronet* 144. *His Issue* 146
Bourchier *Lord* Fitzwarrin 156. *Lord* Berners 157. *Earl of* Eu *and* Essex 158, 159. *Lord* Fitzwarrin *and Earl of* Bath 165, 166
Bokenham 159
Bedford, John *Duke of, third Son of King* Henry IV, *Regent of* France 178
Basset *of* Umberleigh *in the County of* Devon 202, 203
Brandon, *Duke of* Suffolk 211
Bruce *Earl of* Alisbury, *his Issue* 213
Berry, *Duke of* 234. *His Issue* ib.
Bourbon, *Duke of* 236
Burgundy, *Duke of, after* Dauphin 244. *His Issue* ib.
Buckingham, *Duke of* 264

C.

De Clare *Earl of* Glouceſter *and* Hertford 50
Courtney's, *their Descent* 53. *Earls of* Devon 94, 200. *Of* Powderham 201
Clarence, Lionel *Duke of, third Son of King* Edward III. 79. *His Issue and Descendents* 80
Cary, *Viscount* Faulkland, *Earls of* Monmouth *and* Dover, *and the Baron* Hunsdon, *their maternal Descent from the Blood Royal* 91
Clapham *of* Beamsley *in the County of* York 92
Cecil *Earl of* Exeter 98. *His Marriage and Issue* 126

INDEX.

Cecil *Earl of* Salisbury *his Iſſue* 129
Cornwallis 98
Coventry, *Earl of* 114
Clarence, George *Duke of, ſixth Son of* Richard *Duke of* York 133. *His Iſſue and Deſcendents* 133, &c.
Clarence, Thomas *Duke of, ſecond Son of King* Henry IV. 176
Cavendiſh *Duke of* Devon, *his Iſſue* 184
Chomondeley *of* Vale Royal *in the County of* Cheſter 185
Cardigan, *Earl of, his Iſſue* 214
Cuffold *of* Cuffold 146
Conde, *Prince of, his Marriage and Iſſue* 236
Conti, *Prince of* 237
Charles I. *King of* England 240. *His Iſſue* 241
Charles II. *King of* England 245 *His natural Iſſue* 247, &c.
Cleveland, *Duke of, his Iſſue* 253

D.

D'Spencer *Earl of* Glouceſter 50
Danvers 98
Devereux *Viſcount* Hereford 159. *Earl of* Eu *and* Eſſex 160. *Viſcount* Hereford 162, 163
Dowglaſs, Margaret *Counteſs of* Lenox 224. *Her Iſſue* ib.
Derwentwater, *Earl of, his Marriage* 258
Darnley, Katherine *Counteſs of* Dorcheſter 264
Katherine *Dutcheſs of* Buckingham ib.

E.

EDward I. *King of* England 47. *His Marriage and Iſſue* 48, 49, &c.
Edmond *of* Woodſtock, *Son of* Edward I. 61
Edward II. *King of* England 66. *His Marriage and Iſſue* 69
Edward III. *King of* England 71. *His Marriage and Iſſue* 74
Edward *the black Prince* ib. *His Marriage and Iſſue* 78
Edward *of* Lancaſter, *Son of King* Henry VI. 195
Edward IV. *King of* England 196. *His Marriage and Iſſue* 197, 198
Edward V. *King of* England 205
Edward VI. *King of* Engl. 220
Egerton *Earl of* Bridgwater 214
Elizabeth *Queen of* England 219

F.

FLanders, William *Earl of*, 3 Fitz-Empreſs Maud, *Daughter of* Henry I. 7
Fox *of* Kaynham *in the County of* Salop 98
Ferrers, *Earl, his Deſcent and Iſſue* 163, 164
Fitz-roy Henry, *Duke of* Richmond, *natural Son of King* Henry VIII. 221
Forteſcue 146
Fitz-Herbert 147
Fanſhaw 252
Fitz-roy, Charles *Earl of* Plymouth 252
Fitz-roy, Henry *Duke of* Grafton 254
Fitz-roy, George *Duke of* Northumberland 255
Fitz-roy, Charlotte *Counteſs of* Yarmouth 256. *Her Iſſue* ib.
Fitz-James, James *Duke of* Berwick 26
Fitz-James, Henry 26
Fitz-James, Henrietta *Lady* Waldgrave ib.

INDEX.

G.

GRey *Earl of* Tankerville 58
Gaunt, John *of, Duke of* Lancaſter 82. *His Marriages and Iſſue* 84, 85, 86, &c.
Grey *of* Wilton 96
Gerrard *Earl of* Macclesfield 97
Sir Gilbert Gerrard *of* Fiſherton *in the County of* Lincoln, *Baronet* ib. *Of* Braſterton *in the County of* York 98
Guilford *of* Hemſted *in the County of* Cambridge 102
Gardon *Marquis of* Huntley *in* Scotland, *his Iſſue* 111
Lady Jane Gordon *her Marriage and Iſſue* ib.
Grafton, *Duke of* 115
Gower, *Lord, his maternal Deſcent and Marriage* 130
Gainsborough, *Earl of, his Iſſue* ib.
Glouceſter, Thomas *Duke of, ſeventh Son of King* Edward III. *His Marriage, Iſſue, and Deſcendents* 155, 156, &c.
Glemham *of* Glemham *in the County of* Suffolk 159
Grey, *Earl of* Stamford 165
Glouceſter, Humphry *Duke of, fourth Son of K.* Henry 7. 180
Grey, *Lord* Powis 182
Gardiner, Stephen, *Biſhop of* Wincheſter 191
Grey, *Lady* Jane 211
Grey, Katherine, *Counteſs of* Hertford 212
Germain, *Sir* John, *Baronet, his Iſſue* 60
Gwin, Eleanor 257

H.

HEnry I. *King of* England 5
His Wives and Iſſue 7
His natural Iſſue 10
Henry II. *King of* England 20
His Marriage and Iſſue 21
Natural Iſſue 25
Henry III. *King of* England 37
His Marriage and Iſſue 39
Howard *their Deſcent* 41
Howard *Dukes of* Norfolk 110, 111, 112
Howard *Earl of* Suffolk 114
Howard, James, *Eſq;* 252
Howard, Stuarta ib.
Haſtings *Earl of* Pembroke 60
--*Earl of* Huntington 142, 215
Holland *Earl of* Kent 62
——— *Duke of* Exeter 63
Heneage 104
How, *Lord* How, *his Iſſue* 130
Holman *of* Warkworth *in the County of* Northampton 151
Harris 159
Henry IV. *K. of* England 173
His Iſſue 176
Henry V. *King of* England 186
His Iſſue 189
Helen *natural Daughter of* Jaſper Tudor, *Duke of* Bedford 191
Henry VI. *King of* England ib.
His Marriage and Iſſue 195
Henry VII. *K. of* England 209
His Iſſue 210, 211, &c.
Henry VIII. *K. of* England 216
His Marriages and Iſſue 217, 218
Hilderſham 146
Hyrne *of* Heverland *in the County of* Norfolk, *his Iſſue* 252
Holland, *Sir* John, *Baronet, his Iſſue* ib.
Hanover, *Elector of* 272
Electoral Prince ib.

I.

JOhn *King of* England 29
His Marriage and Iſſue 31
His natural Iſſue 35
James I, II, III, *and* IV, *Kings of* Scotland, *their Deſcent*

from the Blood-Royal of Eng. 93
James V. *King of* Scots 223
James I. *King of* England 229
His Iſſue 230, 231, &c.
Joſeph *late Emperor, his Marriage and Iſſue* 238
James II. *King of* England 259
His Marriages and Iſſue 260, 261
His natural Iſſue 263

K.

KNivet *of* Aſhwelthorpe *in the County of* Norfolk 158, 159

L.

LAncaſter, Edmond, *ſurnam'd* Crouchback. *ſecond Son of King* Henry III. 39
His Iſſue and Deſcendents 40, 41, &c.
Lindſey, *Marquis, his Deſcent* 42
Littleton, Frankley, *in the County of* Worceſter 160
Lucy, *Sir* Berkely, *Baronet, his Iſſue* 58
Le Neve 159
Ludlow *of* Stokeſey *in the County of* Salop 182
Lancaſter, Thomas, *Duke of* Clarence 176
Lancaſter, Humphry, *Duke of* Glouceſter 180
Lancaſter, Edward, *Son of King* Henry VI. 195
Lancaſter, John, *Duke of* Bedford 178
Lorrain, *Duke of, his Marriage and Iſſue* 234
Lennard, *Earl of* Suſſex, *his Iſſue* 256
Litchfield, *Earl of, his Iſſue* ib.
Lenos, Charles, *Duke of* Richmond, *his Iſſue* 257

M.

MOnthermer 51
Montague, *their Deſcent* 52
Mowbray, *Duke of* Norfolk 55
Moor, Arthur, *his Iſſue* 58
Mortimer, *Earl* March 80, 81
Manſel, *Lord, his Deſcent and Iſſue* 99, 100
Morgan *of* Tredeager, ib.
Morgan *of* Lauternam *in the County of* Monmouth, *Baronet,* 105
Maners, *Earl of* Rutland, *his Deſcent from the Blood-Royal* 125. *Duke of* Rutland 131.
His Marriages and Iſſue ib.
Maſſam, *Sir* Francis, *his Deſcent and Iſſue,* 144
Maſſam, *Lord, his Iſſue* 145
Monk *of* Potheridge 203. *And Duke of* Albemarle 204
Monk, Nicholas, *Biſhop of* Hereford ib.
Mary I. *Queen of* England 218
Margaret *Queen of* Scots 224
Mary *Queen of* Scots 226
Maine, *Duke of, natural Son to* Lewis XIV. 237
Modena, *Duke of* 238
Monmouth, *Duke of* 247
His Marriage and Iſſue 250

N.

NEvil, *their Deſcent from the Blood-Royal* 89
Niddiſdale, *Earl of, in* Scotland, *his Iſſue* 113
Nevil *of* Torkſey 146
Newdigate 252
Normanby, *Marquis of* 264

O.

ORmond, *Duke of, his Deſcent* 53
His Marriage and Iſſue 114
Offulſton, *Lord, his Iſſue* 58
Orleans, *Duke of* 233
His Iſſue 234

INDEX.

P.

PLantagenet, *its Original* 7
Percy *Earls of* Northumberland, *their Deſcent* 43, 98, 184
Poultney *of* Miſterton *in the County of* Leiceſter, *his Iſſue* 58
Portugal, *King of, his maternal Deſcent from the Blood-Royal of* England 85
His Marriage and Iſſue 86
Paſton 92
Petre, *Lord* 102
His Iſſue 104
Powis, *Marquis of, his Deſcent and Iſſue* 112, 113
Plantagenet, Edmond, *Duke of* York, &c. *fifth Son of King* Edward III. 116
His Iſſue and Deſcendents 118
Pole, *Lord* Montague, *his Iſſue* 141, &c.
Plantagenet, Edward *Earl of* Warwick 137
Plantagenet, Arthur *Viſcount* Liſle, *natural Son of King* Edward IV. 202. *His Iſſue and Deſcendents* 203, 204, &c.
Plantagenet, Elizabeth *Lady* Lumley, *natural Daughter of King* Edward IV.
Plantagenet, Frances *Daughter of* Arthur *Viſcount* Liſle 203
Plantagenet, Elizabeth *third Daughter of* Arthur *Viſcount* Liſle 204
Palmer, Anne *natural Daughter of King* Charles II. 256
Her Iſſue ib.
Portſmouth, *Dutcheſs of* ib.
Pruſſia, *K. of* 273. *His Iſſue* ib.
Philip V. *King of* Spain 244

R.

RObert Courthoſe, *eldeſt Son of the Conqueror* 2
His Wife and Iſſue 3
Richard *King of the* Romans, *ſecond Son of King* John 31
Richard I. *King of* England 27
Richard 2. *K. of* England 168
Ruſſel *Duke of* Bedford 184
Richard 3. *K. of* England 207
His Iſſue 208
Rupert, *Prince, Duke of* Bavaria S. 235

STephen *King of* England 16
His Marriage and Iſſue 17
Stafford, *Earls and Dukes of, their Deſcent* 51, 92
Stafford, *Earl* 149, 156
Smith 58
Stanney 147
Stanhope 157
Spain, *Kings of, their Deſcent from the Blood-Royal of* England 88
Somerſet, *their Deſcent and Succeſſion* 95
Somerſet *of* Pauntley-Court *in the County of* Glouceſter 107.
Somerſet, *Lord* Arthur, *his Iſſue* 114
Somerſet, *Duke of* Beaufort, *his Marriages and Iſſue* 115
Savage *Earl* Rivers 96
Stradling, *Sir* Edward, *Baronet, his Iſſue* 99
Standiſh *of* Standiſh-Hall *in the County of* Lancaſter, *his Iſſue* 112
Seaforth, *Earl of, in* Scotland, *his Iſſue* 113
Stuart *Duke of* Richmond *and* Lenox 125
Scudamore, *Lord* 126
Shaftesbury, *Earl of* 127

Stowel, *Lord* 130
Shirley, *Sir* Henry, *his Issue* 163
Spencer *Earl of* Sunderland 183
Seymour *Duke of* Somerset 212
His Issue 213
Stanley, *Earls of* Derby, *their Descent* 214, 215, &c.
Stuart, Charles, *third Son of* Matt. *Earl of* Lenox 225
Stuart, Arabella, *Wife of* William Seymour, *Earl of* Hertford 226
Schonbergh, *Duke, his Issue* 235
Savoy, *Duke of, his Marriage and Issue* 244
Sarsfield, Patrick *Earl of* Lucan 252
St. *Albans, Duke of* 257
His Marriage and Issue 258
Sophia, *Electoress Dowager of* Hanover 271
Her Marriage and Issue 272, &c.

T.

Talbot 92
Thwaytes *of* Lunde *in the County of* Ebor 92
Teynham, *Lord* 102
His Issue 103, 109
Thomond, *Earl of* 114, 213
Tudor, Edmond, *of* Hadham 189
Tudor, Jasper *D. of* Bedford ib.
Tudor, Mary *Queen of* France *and Dutchess of* Suffolk 211
Tudor, Margaret *Queen of* Scots, *eldest Daughter of King* Henry VII. 221
Her Marriage and Issue 222
Tudor, Mary *Countess of* Derwentwater 258

V.

Vaughn *of* Tretour *in the County of* Brecknock 98
Of [illegible]dene 102
Villi[illegible] *Duke of* Bucks 125, 126
Vernon *of* Haddon 182
---- *and* Stokesey 183
---- *of* Hodnet ib.
Sir Richard Vernon, *Bart.* 185
Vesey, *Mr.* 264
Villers, Barbara *Dutchess of* Cleveland, *her Issue* 253

W.

William the Conquerer 1
His Wife and Issue 2
William II. *King of* England 4
Wellesburne 35
Willoughby *of* Parham, *Lord, his Descent* 43
Wintour *of* Lidey *in the County of* Glouceſter 105
Thomas *of* Woodstock, *Duke of* Glouceſter 153
Wray, *Sir* Bourchier, *his maternal Descent and Issue* 166
Wriotheseley, *Earl of* Southampton 183, 184, &c.
Windham, *Sir* William, *Baronet, his Issue* 213
Windsor 146
Wiseman 145
Walter *of* Chepstow ib.
Waldgrave, *Lord* 265
William III. *K. of* Engl. ib.

Y.

Richard *of* York, *surnam'd of* Shrewsbery, *second Son of* Edward IV. 198
Edward *of* York, *Prince of* Wales, *Son of* Richard 3. 208
Edmond *of* York, *surnam'd of* Langley 116
Richard *of* York, *surnam'd of* Coningsborough 119
Richard *of* York, *Duke of* York, *Father of* Edward IV. 123
George *of* York, *Duke of* Clarence 133
Yarmouth, *Earl of, his Issue* 252

The End of the Index.